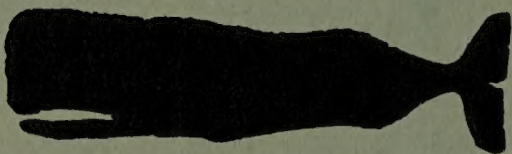






Nicholson  
Whaling  
Collection



Gift of  
Paul C. Nicholson

Providence Public  
Library

Wh  
N3145  
1869 J  
V.1













Mrs. George A. Smith  
 nee Lucy P. Vincent of  
 Edgartown - Print of old  
 photograph sent to P.C.N. by (1951)  
 Henry Beetle Hough  
 Editor "Vineyard Gazette"

247  
**NOTICE TO MARINERS.**  
 CUSTOM HOUSE, New Bedford, Feb 11, 1851.  
 The Floating Light Boat President, having been re-  
 paired, has resumed her station at the Sow and Pigs.  
 The following are the bearings from her station:  
 Cutterhunk Light NE by E, distant 3 miles.  
 Sow and Pigs Ledge NE by E,  $\frac{1}{2}$  E,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles.  
 Gay Head Light SE by E,  $\frac{1}{2}$  E, 10 miles.  
 Old Cock, (Hen and Chickens) NNW, 7 miles.  
 WM. T. RUSSELL, Sup't of Lights.







Arund 15-4.

Mrs Lacey P. Smith  
Bark Nantulu

Oct 6<sup>th</sup> 1869



Capt Choctaw, French Ship Diane, Glen Boe,



On Board Bark Scutalus Oct 20 1868.

Two weeks this morn since we left New Bedford and for the first time I now write in my Journal. Old Nelson has proved an exacting Master, and demanded daily tribute for more than a week. he is now beginning to free me from his power, and I hope soon to say that I am entirely free. Fredrick has got along nicely, has been sick two or three times for a short time but soon recovered, and is very happy. Although I have been seasick, I have not yet been vomited, nor have I ever for a moment thought would wish my husband to be here without me. We have had rough weather the most of the time since we left. Light wind and not favorable, with a heavy swell. we are now in Lat, 31, 46 N. Lon, 46, 32'. Every thing has gone along nicely so far and I hope will continue to do so. I have now taken any oil yet but hope to soon. Have written one letter to Lydia Ann, and shall write to Father this afternoon.

Long 21<sup>st</sup>

With George's assistance I have done you a large washing. It is a pleasant day but calm so we are not getting along much. Yesterday about 4 P.M. the boats were lowered to try the crew at rowing. Some are green hands in every sense of the word, while others did nicely. George did not go but the 1<sup>st</sup> mate Mr Lisbon, went with his Boat. it was quite amusing to me, to watch them tarring the iron, and from the noise they made we ought to have as much as a hundred barrels of oil. But killing whales in imagination and reality are quite different affairs. so we are still clear. I have finished a shaded Lampmat, and commenced a ring tie. Commenced a letter to Father last night. We are now in Lat, 31, 22' Lon, 46, 31'



October, 1869

Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> Another beautiful day; with very little wind  
and that is drifting ahead, so we are getting  
along the backwater way. This morn I mended  
the cutter I washed yesterday, and this afternoon  
have used the sewing machine for the first time  
since I left home, have been making a signal  
for the ship. It is now four o'clock, and while I  
wash the gun are washing down decks. Mr. Boyer  
stands at the wheel. We are now in Lat. 31.44 Lon 55.57

Sat 23<sup>rd</sup>

Four o'clock, and I again take my gun although  
Lat 31.22 I have nothing of interest to record. It was calm  
Lon 45.13 during the night but since noon have had a  
light breeze. This morn I made another signal  
This afternoon have been crocheting, have nearly  
finished the tide. Have been troubled with Nausea  
but for some time better. Have written to  
Sam and Katie.

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup>

I would love dearly to hear the sound of the  
Lat 30.00 Church going bell, and join the worshippers. But  
Lon 43.26 gather in the Church at home. Three weeks ago  
we mingled with them, months and years will  
pass before we meet them again. Yet this thought  
cheers me. God is upon the water, the same  
as on the land, and just as willing to hear  
sicut ad He is to hear public prayer, may God bless  
and bless the Church and loved ones at home, and  
also prosper us and return us safely. We are having  
quite a breeze today, steering S.E. We halt for dinner.  
Even corn, Mutton Pie, Apple Pudding, Boiled Beef & Potatoes.

Sat 30<sup>th</sup>

I am now on deck for the first time since  
Lat 25.48 Monday. Have been quite sick with Nausea and  
Lon 33.51 dizziness also. We have had very rough weather.  
The weather today is better and I am feeling better  
though not very strong. Fredrick is well and happy.  
One sail is light. This morn passed a school  
of Porpoise. But I did not see them, as I was  
just dressing. One flying fish came on board a few nights  
since. Mr. Holmes and some of the men are making a kind sail.



Nov. 1868

Nov 31<sup>st</sup> Sunday. I went to see the new mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running.

Nov 32<sup>nd</sup> Monday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 33<sup>rd</sup> Tuesday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 34<sup>th</sup> Wednesday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 35<sup>th</sup> Thursday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 36<sup>th</sup> Friday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 37<sup>th</sup> Saturday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 38<sup>th</sup> Sunday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 39<sup>th</sup> Monday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 40<sup>th</sup> Tuesday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.

Nov 41<sup>st</sup> Wednesday. I went to the mill and saw the miller. He told me that the mill was not yet started and that the water was not yet running. I also saw the miller's wife and her children. They were very friendly and showed me around the mill.



Nov 1869

Nov 18<sup>th</sup> - A very fine day, with a light breeze from the west. The sun is out, and the air is clear. The water is calm, and the sky is blue. The birds are singing, and the leaves are falling. The day is very pleasant, and the weather is just what we need.

Nov 19<sup>th</sup>

A very fine day, with a light breeze from the west. The sun is out, and the air is clear. The water is calm, and the sky is blue. The birds are singing, and the leaves are falling. The day is very pleasant, and the weather is just what we need.

Nov 20<sup>th</sup>

A very fine day, with a light breeze from the west. The sun is out, and the air is clear. The water is calm, and the sky is blue. The birds are singing, and the leaves are falling. The day is very pleasant, and the weather is just what we need.

Nov 21<sup>st</sup>

A very fine day, with a light breeze from the west. The sun is out, and the air is clear. The water is calm, and the sky is blue. The birds are singing, and the leaves are falling. The day is very pleasant, and the weather is just what we need.

Nov 22<sup>nd</sup>

A very fine day, with a light breeze from the west. The sun is out, and the air is clear. The water is calm, and the sky is blue. The birds are singing, and the leaves are falling. The day is very pleasant, and the weather is just what we need.

Nov 23<sup>rd</sup>

A very fine day, with a light breeze from the west. The sun is out, and the air is clear. The water is calm, and the sky is blue. The birds are singing, and the leaves are falling. The day is very pleasant, and the weather is just what we need.







Nov. 1869

[illegible]

admitted she is drawing to a close and we are  
 Oct. 2, 38 are hundred miles farther from home than we were  
 Jan. 22, 16 last night. Have nothing new to record. The quiet of  
 our lives has not even been disturbed by the cry  
 of pain as we see some one struggling against  
 our life. We have the largest box of them  
 now and can after be able to get a number  
 at a basket of Spain. My mother is improving.



Nov 1869

Nov 18<sup>th</sup> Have had a very fine day, and very much enjoyed it. The weather was very much improved, being the day. The wind was from the west, and the sea was very calm. The ship was very comfortable, and the crew were very kind. The day was very pleasant, and we were very much enjoyed it.

Nov 19<sup>th</sup> Thanksgiving. With us you gave the old household where I have usually gathered with our family. Two years the change two years ago and then we were an united family. Now our father is in Rome, and the children are all gone. I wonder if those left at home, you had a family gathering? How many times I have thought of the dear ones today. Though there has been many changes, and it seems to make us sad, yet we have found a great comfort in each other, and hope we may not be separated in our Heavenly Father's arms. We have had a cloudy day, but the sun was out and seem to be lying still, or drifting with the tide.

Nov 20<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day, it has been very warm. I have finished another Lampmat. This was a book for 34, 8 fables quite near. We steering more to the south than we are. Tonight we can see her in the distance. We have been going on her. She is really clean.

Nov 21<sup>st</sup> The close of another week finds us all well, and I wish we could know that all our loved ones were also enjoying the great blessing of health. We have had a pleasant day but it is now cloudy and has the appearance of a storm, but hope it will not be severe.

Nov 22<sup>nd</sup> Another day, it is raining, and the weather is very much improved. The day was very pleasant, and we were very much enjoyed it.



Dec 1869

Dec 18<sup>th</sup> The morning was very fine, but the sun was not out till 10 o'clock. We went out to the river, and saw a number of ducks, and a few geese. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river.

Dec 19<sup>th</sup>

We have had another beautiful day, and the weather is very fine. We went out to the river, and saw a number of ducks, and a few geese. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river.

Dec 20<sup>th</sup>

We went out to the river, and saw a number of ducks, and a few geese. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river.

Dec 21<sup>st</sup>

We went out to the river, and saw a number of ducks, and a few geese. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river.

Dec 22<sup>nd</sup>

We went out to the river, and saw a number of ducks, and a few geese. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river.

Dec 23<sup>rd</sup>

We went out to the river, and saw a number of ducks, and a few geese. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river. The water was very high, and the ducks were very tame. We saw a number of them on the river, and a few on the land. The geese were also very tame, and we saw a number of them on the river.











Dec 189

to go on. At 10 I went to the station and  
hastened up to see after the cattle, and find  
that the Starboard wheel had changed from  
the 10th and I went off and saw it of the 11th  
is now one made in 1841, and about the same  
and the mast, so the boat cannot be used  
it is repaired, and the wheel is  
repaired, two underlines; and a new  
Bulke. The Fisher is with him, and the boat is

Sept 1942

21<sup>st</sup>

W. Adams 22<sup>nd</sup> Feb.

We have had a beautiful day, and I have  
improved it, in washing a large sack, which  
sits across tonight. The man in that place  
thinks we had come to be the 11th of the month. I have  
made a full table, for the 11th, and I have  
will get credit for it. I, but in the morning.

13.



Dec 1869

by the ship the weather is very much improved. The wind is now from the north and the sea is calm. The temperature is 42° at night and 51° in the day. The weather is very much improved.

Christmas is nearly gone, and it has not been a very happy one to me. I have felt somewhat sad this afternoon, as I look forward there seems to be so little to do in the future. I can hardly see that I have long life, except when I look on my little ones. I then feel that I do have a strong desire to live & take care of him, and may God give me grace and patience to train him in the way he should go. I would love dearly to hear from home, but I will try to be patient. We have had pleasant weather during the day, with a head wind. Have seen nothing.

Have had a pleasant day, with light wind and clear sky. At seven o'clock it is almost calm. This afternoon a school of Porpoises played around the ship. For some time the men tried to catch one but did not succeed. There is one sail in sight, going the same way we are. I have seen all day yesterday, but no better today. Have been working for a job for George's boat. Theodore has commenced learning his letters today.

The weather is still pleasant and wind favorable. This morning have been working on the sail, nearly all day. This afternoon a school of Porpoises played around the ship. As whales were raised and for a while there was some chance to be sperm. But proved to be humpback. We are now making the land and hope to catch some Blubber whalers soon. To test the whalers, Mr. Parker is to be in command. Being duty yesterday afternoon. Commenced a new day and Marie last night. There are large quantities of kelp in the water around the ship. But few birds.

It is now nine o'clock in the eve. We have had a pleasant day with head wind and very good weather. Have raised humpbacks but could not get them.



Jan 1870

20

Lab Jan 12 1870.

June 4th



me 1870

sin 65° 24' 30" = 0.906308

which is a full letter in French. It was in August  
1822 and was written by a Frenchman in London.

My dear Mr. Garrison, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst. and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Yours, &c.



Jan 1870

Jan 11<sup>th</sup> The sun was very warm. The day began  
the sun, was very warm. The day began  
since then, little bit to them think that you  
from that by would feel as on the hill.  
Lat 45.10' Lat. Lat. it is, to them not when by  
Lon 64.25' May being forth. We have a beautiful day. The  
coast of Patagonia in sight about eight miles long.  
The Hobbs with his boat even have gone on  
shore, fishing and hunting. Large sea urchins  
a bed from the deck. Some of the specimens have  
been found, it was sent in some quantity to  
you too. I opened a can of Stein cake this  
afternoon. It had moulded on the outside but  
the centre is good. The weather today is very  
warm for the date. The morning by far a long  
time. The dinner is some better today. I have been  
putting pieces on the table. I have been  
evening and for him. The sea cannot be seen  
better. I am now going to water to Lybia then.

Jan 16<sup>th</sup>

The sunset tonight and tonight will be  
continued in during the day. It has not been  
Lat 42.20' Much like Sunday. About seven there was a large  
Lon 63.04' school of porpoises came round the ship and  
swam for several hours. We caught eight. One right  
after tea. There was the boat with some of the  
ship. That I ever saw. There was thousands of them.  
The water was covered as far as the eye could  
reach. The Palmer and crew killed one porpoise and  
two seals. When they were off I opened by the  
of cake in water. Very hot. But was not so  
as if it would keep long. The hot was for the  
but not in sight. Went forth. Saw some seals  
black.

Mar 17<sup>th</sup>

There had a very pleasant day. The sun with some  
Lat 42.4' There was a great deal of the afternoon was warm  
Lon 62.25' Cotton July. I have taken the sun twice today. But the  
has the same as before. Not long. The sun is  
and large days that is so much as the sun  
blatly yet the weather, and the day is.



June 1870

[illegible]

There has been a considerable swell on, with light  
E. by N. wind. I have felt quite sick during the day, but  
on 23<sup>rd</sup> better tonight. This morn. passed a Ship and Bark,  
both bound South. Have been breaking out some water  
beaver. Today we are steering N. N. E.

Have had a pleasant day, without much hard work.  
 I have been in sight, George has had a talk with Mr. Holmes and  
 I hope it will make him more agreeable. I have had a  
 packet in a pair of Shuttles sent to Billy, and he  
 will get very good when he puts them on as he has  
 been quite anxious for some time to have them and  
 it is the first he has had. There are also some  
 knitting and crocheted done. We are now doing E. & I

We had another pleasant day. Have seen a few Birds  
 but not much of Porpoise. But no Whales. We are now  
 doubtful about where they will have been to be in your  
 path, and hope to get something yet. Mr. Fisher is  
 still sick, and today the Kanaka Boatman was taken  
 ill again. It is rather one of another all the time. Large  
 and low cold and that with the Murrelets that we  
 saw in the more Oil. Waked him very fine. We have  
 been on different tacks during the day hoping to  
 find them.

Oct. 22, We are still working to the south with  
the sun low & light breeze. We get there  
a great many birds in sight, also school of Albacore  
and in the distance one <sup>or</sup> two hawks.



Jan 1870

Lat. 38° 20' No. is  
 Brown, Many birds around  
 Lat. 38° 20' Whales  
 near me. Could not see them in the  
 Lat. 38° 20' No. is  
 as above.

Nov. 24<sup>th</sup>

[illegible]

Thurs 27<sup>th</sup> Have had a severe storm, so we could not go  
into Montevideo, and after laying in the mouth  
Lat. 34. 57 of the River, all day with head wind, fog, and  
a very heavy sea, Capt. Leach has a great deal  
to do, and stay for St. Catharines to land the  
as we might have to stay there several days before  
we could get in, and would be obliged to wait  
for a fair wind to get out again, it was so rough  
lying off the River that the boats were fast on the  
upper benches, and were then fearful of losing them  
but fortunately did not, and the passage to St. C.  
we are on whaling ground all the way, and  
hope to get some more oil before we get in.  
Last night saw a school of <sup>up</sup> humpbacks, and porpoise.  
I would have liked to go in to Montevideo  
so we could have got news from home, but  
can send down for them and have them when  
we return to St. Catharines, in the spring, I will try  
to wait patiently a few months longer, finished up  
twelve letters, expecting to mail them at Montevideo  
but will have to add a few more, just before  
we reach St. Catharines, Three sails in sight.

Friday 28<sup>th</sup>

Another day is closing, and we have seen nothing. The wind  
Lat  $34^{\circ} 27'$  is unfavorable. so we do not move just as rapidly as we  
Lin 48, 55 would like to. yet are hoping to do better tomorrow. Mr. Fisher remains  
about the same. My health has not been as good as usual. No great change.



Feb 1876

Lat 33° 27' Have had quite a pleasant day with very little  
 wind. One sail in sight, astern. Have furnished my boy  
 Gen. I said I would say that we were getting along pleasant  
 ly. But some, or at least one of our Officers is the most  
 disagreeable man I ever met with. and he makes it very  
 unpleasant for me. Here he is agreeable, as he ought to  
 be I should enjoy myself well. but he seems inclined  
 to make it as unpleasant as he can for me. I have  
 commenced a letter to Pamela.

Sunday, 30<sup>th</sup>

Lat 32° 10' Sunday is a lonely day for me so far from the land.  
 Lon 48° 58' of the church-going bell. I love to think of those who  
 gather in the church at home and hope that the  
 absent ones are remembered in their prayers and  
 also pray that we may be spared to gather there again.  
 There is one sail in sight going the same way we are  
 quite a distance from us we cannot see her hull.  
 Have seen a school of porpoises today. Mr Fisher remains  
 about the same. We have now a fair wind and hope  
 to arrive at St Catharines by Tuesday. Steering N. 1/2 E.

Mon, 31<sup>st</sup>

Lat 29° 58' Have had a pleasant day with light winds. This  
 Lon 48° 54' from there was three sails in sight, tonight, then  
 is one the same we saw yesterday. I have seen  
 another Cotton Pick. Mr Fisher remains about the  
 same. George has not been very well today has taken  
 cold. We are steering N. by E 1/2 E.

Tues Feb 1<sup>st</sup>

Lat 28° 26' Have had another beautiful day. The Breeze is still in  
 Lon 46° 34' sight. We have had but little wind, but expect to be  
 up to the South end of the Island, in the morning have  
 been finishing up letters, and shall have junction to  
 mail when we get in. shall probably pass tomorrow  
 night on shore we are now steering N. by E.

Wednes, 2<sup>nd</sup>

Found this morn that our Chronometers with the rate  
 they had were twentyfive miles to the West. we are  
 off St Catharines and shall leave the Bar at noon  
 after dinner.



Feb 1876

Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> We left the Bark at two o'clock Wednesday P.M.  
and steamed for Santa Cruz, where we arrived at  
six, and stopped at the house of a Mrs. Callahan.  
Lat 28° 31' and Long. 111° 31' where we went to the Custom House.  
Lat 28° 31' and Long. 111° 31' where we went to the Custom House.  
We went to take with us to St. Patricians.  
While waiting we walked around the Fort  
and picked figs from the trees. I was very  
impressed by the beautiful scenery but it is impossible  
to describe it. Up the Bay I sat silent  
watching the shore. High hills covered with vegetation  
Coconut, Bananas, and other beautiful trees, here  
and there a house almost hidden from view.  
It was a beautiful sight, surpassing anything  
I ever beheld. We arrived at St. Patricians  
about eleven o'clock Thursday A.M. and went  
to the American Consulate, Mr. Linchay, where  
we were warmly received, and kindly treated.  
We took dinner there, at three o'clock. Then I  
went out for a short walk with Thelie, and  
Mrs. Linchay. When I returned found George waiting  
for me, and we went to the Hotel de Comercio  
where we passed the night, and took breakfast,  
dinner and took tea with Mrs. Linchay. The  
mosquitoes and fleas were so fierce could  
not get much sleep. They troubled Thelie very  
much. I was sick all night (Sunday) and  
when we left Sat. Morn. still felt very sick and  
amazed so throughout the day. We stopped at Santa  
Cruz on our way back and lunched at Mr. Callahan's.  
We got on board the Bark again Sat. at 6 P.M. and  
glad was I to see it again. I passed my face being  
curing up in the Road, after a night's rest felt  
some better but George is sick today he has colic  
and has a Diarrhea and is very hot. But  
I hope he will soon be better. We left Mr. Callahan  
at the Hospital but did not discharge him.  
I enjoyed the visit ashore very much. all but  
the company of the flies and mosquitoes. We  
mailed 68 letters for ourselves the remainder  
for the officers and crew. Finished families letters & wrote to the



Feb 1870

Mon Feb 6<sup>th</sup> George remains about the same. have had a pleasant day by getting in sight.

Lat 48.23

Tues 7<sup>th</sup> Have been making a very large catch consequently put Lat 31.23 quite well down in water. The wind is blowing quite Lat 45.21 but we are not fair. Nothing in sight.

Wednes 9<sup>th</sup>

Lat 32.3' Have been ironing and mending. this afternoon have Lat 44.45 covered the cushions to the deck of sitting room. Nothing in sight. this is a lonely place. I wish we were where we could see something occasionally.

Thurs 10<sup>th</sup>

Have the same old story to record. of Hard Wind. Lat 32.21' and nothing in sight. We are near goat whaling Lat 42.35 ground, but with this wind cannot get there.

Fridy 11<sup>th</sup>

Lat 32.8 The wind has blowed hard all day. and is Lat 43.50 still ahead. it is very rough so we can carry but little sail. I have not been very well for several days. George is some better but not as well as usual. For once I have had as many Bananas as I could eat. Have also had them fried and made into pies. but I prefer them uncooked. We have a bunch hanging in the cabin that at home would be worth ten or twelve dollars. that, George paid twenty cents for. I wish that the doctor was at home. that some of them. they are very nice.

Wednes 16<sup>th</sup>

We have had a severe storm. that lasted from Sat until last night. for three days could not get an observation. The weather today is pleasant but there Lat 31.45 is a very heavy swell. it is almost impossible Lat 44.23 to write. We are all as well as usual. My health is some better than it was when I last wrote in this. but it is not now as good as I could wish. but I try to keep up good courage and hope it will soon be good. Nothing in sight

Sun 20<sup>th</sup>

Lat 31.22 Have had good weather for a few days just. today Lat 43.50 it is foggy with an occasional shower. Have seen no whales yet. Have seen several Sails. Exchanged signals with an English Ship. on Friday the 18<sup>th</sup>.



Feb. 1870

Mon 2<sup>nd</sup>. Another day has gone, none to return, and we have no more oil. I do wish we could get something. I dreamed of seeing Lilia Lane Jan 43. I last night, very sick. I would give almost anything I possessed if I could but have seen all the dear ones are at this time. My health is some better, but I hope may continue so. We had fried Onions for supper and they were more like our food at home than anything we have had since we left.

Tue 2<sup>nd</sup>.

Have had a very pleasant day with my little vessel. Five sails in sight. Two of them have been in company with us for three days. Jan 28, 3 yet we have not exchanged signals, about five o'clock. There was a school of Killers near the ship. Toward the forenoon and toward Boat but could not get near them. This afternoon the dolphins have been flying around the ship, but they would not be caught. Yesterday we had the last chicken of those we brought from Father's. Cooked, it is probably the last one. We shall have from Meschick, for as long time.

Mon. 28<sup>th</sup>

The last day of the second month, fine and with only "pebbles of oil" oh how I wish we could get some more, every one would feel so much more pleasantly but still try to be helpful. It is a long time since we have seen a whale two months & tomorrow since we got the Knappa and in that time we have cruised over a great deal of ground and seen nothing. This morning thought there were whales near but they proved to be junkies. Have finished a cotton dress for Lydia and commenced making over my Jemia Silk dress. We are now steering S by W.

Wednes. 2<sup>nd</sup>

Have had rough weather. Not much wind, but a heavy mist. Nothing in sight. Steaming S.



March 1870

Mar 3<sup>d</sup> This morn had rain & squalls, this afternoon has been  
Lat 31.15 pleasant. Saw a Turtle near the Ship and lowered a  
Long 44.32 Boat but could not get it. I have been working  
on the net and white tie. tonight have practised  
about an hour. We have been steering N.W. since noon.  
Sailor does not seem well. George has just given him  
a dose of Roston Oil

Thurs 4<sup>th</sup> It is the 42 Anniversary of George's birth and  
20.50 I wish it could have been celebrated by taking a  
44.44 Sperm Whale, but there is none to be found today.  
Have seen four Sails. Have been in different tucks

Lat 5<sup>th</sup> Saturday night. has come again, and still we  
Lat have nothing new to record, nothing in sight and  
31.10 I, for one, am getting discouraged and fear we  
Long shall be obliged to go in for recruits. Before  
42.56 we get any more oil I have washed out some  
clothes for George and Fannie today, and have  
just finished mending them. have been obliged  
to pay aside my tick, partly finished. for work  
of household, we are now on the wind, heading S.W. by S.

Sun 7<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day, with very little wind, but  
Lat a heavy swell so the ship rolls about badly. I  
32.44 have been starching some clothes, and cutting and making  
Long a cape like my fine Silk dress, besides trimming a  
47.36 straw hat in Fannie, and mending several articles.  
This morn. Saw a school of Grampas. this afternoon  
and sail was seen from masthead. have been heading  
S.W. until three o'clock since then heading E. The men  
have been fatching the Foretop Sail.

Tues 8<sup>th</sup> Another pleasant morn without wind but the swell  
Lat still continues. The men are repairing the Fore Sail.  
32.46 George still continues to have the Diveshoe, has  
Long had it the most of the time since leaving St Catharine  
47.44 I think this morning because we see no whales making  
him but worse than he would be if we were bring  
ing. I have commenced my O'Moran cover. this  
afternoon saw a lot of Grampas lying still on the top of  
the water. Sherry will say by.



March, 1870

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> We had quite a stormy breeze during the day.  
I have turned a starched shirt and dress on.  
Lat finished my letter on board. This afternoon Mr.  
32° 20' Lishon raised a school of Grampas and at  
Low first they were thought to be Sperm. Whales and  
44° 37' created quite an excitement, for a short time, then  
after a piece of Squal was seen, and there are  
quite a number of birds around so we hope  
soon to see Whales. I have just finished a letter  
to Mamie. There have been five sails in sight  
from Northeast. I saw three from the decks.

Thursday 10<sup>th</sup>  
In the morning we had a severe tempest. The  
Lat rain came down in torrents, for several hours.  
32.00 but cleared up soon after daylight. But has  
Low been quite rough all day. I have finished  
44° 41' altering my Pine Sill. Nothing in sight. Strong E.

Friday 11<sup>th</sup>  
Have had another rough day. With occasional  
showers. George still continues to have Diarrhoea.  
I have felt sick all day so I have let up  
Lat little. Nothing in sight. on the wind S.W. by E.

Saturday 12<sup>th</sup>  
George is no better. Last night had showers with  
Lightning. This morning it is better weather but still  
Lat there is a heavy swell, oh Low I wish we  
could see something it is so discouraging  
day after day. passing and we getting nothing we  
shall soon have to go into Port. I do hope  
we may get a little more oil before we go.

Sunday 13<sup>th</sup>  
Another Sabbath is numbered with these years.  
Lat before, one the less to spend on Earth, one day  
31.50 nearer our eternal home. Many times have I thought  
Low of the dear Church at home who this day are I  
43.33 trust listening to the voice of God as He  
speaks through our beloved Pastor Mr Hatch.  
It is more than five months since I last heard  
a sermon or prayer, and could I not pay myself how  
miserable I should be. But God is on the water as well as  
on the land, and is ever ready to listen to our



March 12<sup>th</sup> If they are offed right then I would  
like to meet with my brothers and Sisters  
today and with them worship our Heavenly  
Father. But although our bodies are separated  
by many miles of Sea I trust that our  
prayers will mingle at the throne of grace and  
that we are remembered in the prayers of  
dear ones. George is better today.

Monday 14<sup>th</sup>

Lat 30.23  
Lon 44.39'  
We had a pleasant day. Two Sails in sight  
from the deck at noon. I have commenced a pair  
of cotton camp mats. one of the Boatmen is sick.  
(Michael.) Yesterday Capt Smith observed a dark spot  
on the Sun, after looking with a Quadrant for some  
time I could see it plainly. it is still there today.  
The ship has been on different tracks during the day  
but have not been able to find the Whales.

Tues 15<sup>th</sup>

Lat 30.38  
Lon 44.40'  
This morn while I was dressing Capt came down  
and informed me there was a whaler quite  
near. it proved to be the A. R. Tucker, Barstow  
and about eight o'clock. we hailed, and  
soon after the Capt came on board. with a  
Boats crew, and Mr Holmes with his crew went  
on board. The Capt is very pleasant  
he belongs in Newham, he has passed the day  
and went back about six o'clock. he was at  
St Catharines a few weeks before we were there  
and, has taken a hundred lbs of Sperm since  
then. he is now sixter month out with 320,  
of Sperm. This is my first experience of going  
and I find it pleasant. although with a strong  
therm sea, and cross chuffs about ten miles.  
We are now with short sail, on the wind, heading  
the most of the day S.E. now at seven o'clock.

Wednes 16<sup>th</sup>

Another day is drawing to a close. and no more  
oil. The A. R. Tucker was in sight this morn but we  
have left her astern, out of sight. About noon  
a Merchant Ship passed quite near. soon after  
there we saw a large shark. I have been watching



March 16<sup>th</sup> 1876

Lat 32° 3' N. today. George has just taken the clothes down for  
Long 45° 34' W. When Mr Holmes returned to the ship last night  
he brought with him a large bundle of books and  
papers, but I shall not probably be any the wiser  
for what they contain as he has not offered me  
any and probably will not, and I shall not ask  
him. I will now write to Sam & Kate. We are now  
staying up S. W.

March 17<sup>th</sup>

Lat 32° 42' S. Another day is closing, and the vessel must  
Long 47° 12' W. again be nothing in sight. This morning passed signals  
about as far to the East, as Capt Buxton was  
to the West of us, as ours is midway between  
the two. I hope it is correct. I have been ironing  
and mending. Beside my usual ironing have starched  
and ironed a dozen shirt, twelve collars, five pair of  
cuffs, and now feel quite tired. We have been  
beating during the day W. S. W. and now are  
staying S. W. by W. Michael is better, is on duty today.

March 18<sup>th</sup>

Lat 33° 14' N. Have had a pleasant day. I have been crocheting  
another lampmat. this afternoon there has been  
a good many birds around, and a school of  
Long 48° 14' W. Grampus were seen, but no whales.

Lat 19<sup>th</sup>

Lat 33° 8' N. Another week is closing and I wish I could  
Long 48° 34' W. have a better record of it. Yet there are many  
things witnessed upon us that we ought not  
to be forgotten of. While we cannot, not having  
taken more oil, but our Heavenly Father knows  
what is for our good, and although it is  
not discernable to our mortal eyes, yet I have  
faith to believe that adversity as well as  
prosperity comes from our Heavenly Father and  
will still trust him. I have finished my  
third lampmat.

June 20<sup>th</sup>

Lat 32° 15' N. The Sabbath has passed quietly, it has  
Long 48° 22' W. been a long day to me. I wish I could hear  
a human, occasionally, the sail in sight



Sat 21<sup>st</sup> It has been a beautiful day, but has been  
 more profitable than many others. This morn  
 saw a school of Porpoise and a Sperm whale.  
 I had an attack of colic last night, and my  
 Lat 30.31 Stomach and bowels are still feeling badly. I  
 Lon 48.21 have been commenced a pair of hose for Charles  
 of red and white checked yarn. he is much pleased  
 at the thought of having so gay a pair. I was  
 quite amused this morn to hear that some  
 of the Portuguese forward, believed that Mr  
 Gristess, ghost was haunting the ship, in the  
 form of a large rat. simply because a rat  
 had taken up his abode in the room that  
 he occupied, with Lavitt, before he was carried  
 ashore. The rat has been seen in other places  
 but most frequently in that room. it is  
 quite amusing to think any one could be so  
 superstitious, as to believe in Rat Ghosts.  
 We are on the wind full and by, heading S. N. E.

Sat 24<sup>th</sup>

Lat  
 30.27  
 Lon  
 47.27

We have had a severe storm, it began to blow  
 last night, and the clouds looked very white  
 had several heavy squalls during the night and  
 early part of the day. The clouds parted about  
 noon and the sun has shined on with  
 its beams during the afternoon, but there  
 is a heavy sea on so we cannot carry any  
 more sail. Yesterday saw a brig quite near  
 today there is nothing in sight. Have been  
 heading S. E. by S and S. S. E. during the day yesterday  
 one at a short distance as we have but a  
 very little sail out.

Sunday 25<sup>th</sup>

Lat  
 30.20  
 Lon  
 47.18

Have had a pleasant day. I improved it in  
 cleaning out our State room and after cabin. have  
 also finished Muddies box. There have been a great  
 many Skip jacks around the ship but they won't  
 not bite. This afternoon saw a large turtle with  
 several dolphins around him Mr. Hudson went down  
 but did not get either. The wind is still S. W. but  
 we get that way very slowly and sail in the distance



Nov 17

26<sup>th</sup> The day - a squally morning with rain and wind. I have been the bulk of the day.

Lat 30.28  
Lon 45.43  
Stockings for Leavitt and three  
old garments for George. and  
seen two large whales, also  
fish jacks, Albacore, &c, The wind  
favorable. so we have gone  
about ninety eight miles, we are now standing E by S.  
How much, to hail the evening close.  
That ends the weary week.

Sun. 27<sup>th</sup>

Lat 30.26  
Lon 44.20  
The morn was clear and bright, about nine o'clock  
the man at masthead saw our sail ho, and soon  
after we could see that it was a whaler, and  
about 10 o'clock we hailed them it proved to be the  
Bark "Ware, Briggs, of New Bedford. Capt came on  
board about eleven and stayed until eight in  
the eve, Mr Holmes went on board the "Ware,  
Capt Briggs is a young man unmarried, always  
in Marine, he was very pleasant, I enjoyed his  
visit very much, although he was a stranger,  
it is pleasant to see a new face occasionally,  
he informed us that there was great numbers  
of Albacore around his vessel, that he had killed  
and caught them as he wanted them to eat.  
When Mr Holmes came back, he brought eight  
that he had caught. We have been heading  
E by S, and E. S. E. during the day. The "Ware had taken

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> 2 1/2 lbs of sperm since Dec. had taken nothing since Jan 31<sup>st</sup>  
Last night was an almost sleepless one  
Lat 30.22  
Lon 44.22  
As Mr. we did not retire until after nine  
and it was a long time before I could get  
to sleep. At one o'clock Sylvia called the Capt  
saying that Mr. Lester wanted to see him. I heard  
what talk, and knew there was trouble, Capt went  
immediately up and found one of the men  
George Gilbert he name had refused to take  
the wheel. when it was his turn. Capt asked  
him to go. he said he would not, but would  
jump overboard first. Capt then told him he should  
have to tie him up to the rigging. he still refused.



March 1870

So he lost his hands to the rigging. He remained very quietly until the Morning Watch was called, about an hour and a half, then wanted to be released, but was not allowed to in about half an hour. We were startled with the cry lower away the Boat, Man overboard. All rushed on deck. Mr Holmes went down and in a few minutes picked him up. He had slipped his hands out and jumped overboard. Capt then told him he should put him in irons, and they were got out, and when they were putting them on he cried, said he was sorry he had refused duty, and would never do it again but would obey every officer in future. So he was forgiven and sent forward. I was frightened, when he was in the water for I feared he would drown. The excitement has made me almost sick. I am glad that he was released, as it is his first offence, and I hope will be his last. We have always considered him one of our best men. I expect he will try to run away when we get to St Catharines as his Ship's Bill is quite heavy. He will like to get clear. This Morning the Wheel was brought around. It has been very wise for a long time and Capt. thought as it was a very calm morning it could be done. Before the wind raised up, it has improved it wonderfully. So it does not make any noise now. Mr Holmes got offended because he thought the Cooper took his place and after tea tonight he commenced upbraiding the Capt. and they got quite excited. and finally Capt told him that he had not what we call the right. He replied that he had, and they came down into the cabin to me and we had some very plain talk, and he said I had not understood well. We talked until we were satisfied, and then shook hands and forgave each other, and agreed to try not to notice trifles in future. Mr Holmes acknowledged that he was very jealous and had imagined a great many things.



March 1870

Lat 29<sup>th</sup> We have had a pleasant day. The Bark "Hare" is still in sight. Last night the men caught six Albatross around the house. I saw several. They were much nicer than those Mr Holmes brought from the "Hare", at noon a Jerry was seen off the "Hare", and an American named Frank, one of the foremast hands got quarreling about cleaning out the fore-castle and then got the worst of it so he complained to the Capt. They were both deprived of their watch below this afternoon and put into the big job to clean them. Frank has always seemed to be a good natured fellow, and would not probably have commenced a quarrel, but the Lieut. kicked the dirt into his face, so he boxed his ears. I have commenced making Fredric a suit of clothes out of an old pair of pants of his father's.

Wed 30<sup>th</sup>  
com  
information  
up  
31<sup>st</sup>

We have had a very rough stormy day. and this afternoon had quite a tempest. One clap of thunder was very heard. I have felt quite sick all day. so I have done but little work. The "Hare" is still in sight.

Lat 22.2 The sun was clear and pleasant, and soon after breakfast Mr Thayer went out from the masthead the "Hare" had got her boats down for "Whales". She was to windward and we worked that way as fast as possible, and when quite near observed but did not succeed in taking any. Capt Briggs got clear from the whale he was just to and lost both his lines. He came on board and stuffed while Ben Capt called for boats on board, and walked towards them but they were going very fast so we waited with Capt Briggs and together saw five boats, and if it had not been so near night they should probably have got one or more, but darkness overtook us, and the boats have come on board. Capt Briggs is here too. they are just eating. The whales were very large. Saw five in all.



April 1870

Today 1<sup>st</sup> Have had a pleasant day but have seen  
Lat 31. 42 W Whales the Wave is in sight. is quite  
Lon 43. 26 W. This afternoon the wind has blown  
quite hard.

Lat 2<sup>nd</sup> This afternoon about half past three, saw  
Whales. and saw the Heats from the Wave  
chasing them. and we lowered the bow.  
Lat 1. 30 and saw heard Heats. but it was five o'clock  
Lon before we were near enough to lower. do  
43. 26 had time to get on them, it is now  
seven o'clock and they have just returned  
without getting near enough to strike. This is  
the third time the Wave has seen Whales  
and have not yet anything. Capt Briggs  
stopped on board. Thursday night until eleven  
o'clock. When Mr Holmes went out heard the Wave  
Capt Briggs sent for a package of papers he  
had got put up for me. There is seven or eight  
Hager Magazines, and a lot of Haverly's. I have  
got a package put up to give him when he  
comes on board again.

Jan 3<sup>rd</sup>

Lat Have had a pleasant day. There has been a school of  
31. 2 Albatrosses flying around the ship all day. We have  
Lon caught three. At four o'clock Capt Briggs came on  
44. 11 board and remained until nine. he brought four  
letters for us to mail for him at St Catharines.  
Capt Briggs was not very well. It is communion  
day at our church at home I would love to be  
there. though absent in body, I am present in  
spirit. and trust that those who gather around  
the Lords Table, remember the absent members.  
and pray for their prosperity and safe return.

Monday 4<sup>th</sup> Eight o'clock

Lat A pleasant day has dawned upon us and I  
31. 48 hope that at its close we may be rejoicing  
Lon over a large whale. 7 o'clock P.M. This afternoon  
43. 42 about half past one raised Whales and lowered for them  
but could not get near enough to strike. They seem  
to be the same ones that we have seen before. and have been  
chased so much they are now very shy. Capt went in his boat.



April 1870

Thurs 5<sup>th</sup> The weather is clear with a strong breeze and heavy swell. This morn saw a Merchant Ship Lat 32. 6 some distance from us. This afternoon has been stormy with a very heavy sea and the wind blows almost a hurricane, could not get an observation this afternoon

Wednes 6<sup>th</sup>

Lat 31. 58  
Long 12. 52

Six months this morn since we left A. B. and they have passed more quickly than I expected they would. yet when I think that I have not heard from home in that time, it seems an age. We shall probably be in port one week from this time and hope a large package of letters and papers are awaiting us. There and hope the news may be good. This morn about nine o'clock this morn raised whales and about half past ten covered the Starboard, Larboard, and Bow. Quits and they have been chasing them all day and returned about half past five. Without getting nearer than one mile, it is hard luck. But we hope to do better next time. Capt has been in his boat, so the day has been a long one to me. I have finished the last suit of clothes today. Michael has been sick for a week or more, so we could cover but three boats, as we have no second mate

Thurs 7<sup>th</sup>

Lat 31. 53  
Long 12. 10

Have had a very pleasant day with very little wind. I have washed a large washing. Made a pair of pillow cases and done some mending, and now feel almost sick. if I remember rightly this is the night for our annual church meeting for choosing officers for the year, and the transaction of any business that may be necessary. I sincerely hope it will pass pleasantly, and that not one word may be said that would wound the feelings of the most sensitive. May Gods blessing attend them and may all those who are elected to office prove faithful to their trust. We have seen nothing to date except two sails a long distance from us. one this morn, another at five o'clock seen from the mast. Michael is a little better. we are steering N. E.



April 1870

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> This morn saw a Bark about ten o'clock  
that we soon afterwards found to be a  
whaler, it proved to be the *Amherst*  
Capt Ariel Norton, spoke them about twelve  
o'clock Capt N. came on board and took  
dinner and supper with us. I enjoyed his  
visit very much. he was homeward bound, and  
promised to call and see our dear ones when  
he arrives. I sent two letters by him, one to  
Anne the other to Sam and Matt. He takes us  
a considerable news from Honolulu. Sawitt sent  
four letters and a package by him.

Sat. 9<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day with little wind and  
a heavy sea. I have ironed and mended my  
clothes. Wednesday morning, we are on our way to St Cath-  
Lat 29. 18 will be there Monday if we have a favorable  
Gen wind. Michael is no better and Capt is anxious  
45. 10. to get advice, as we should be obliged  
to go in soon. think it advisable to go  
immediately.

Sun 10<sup>th</sup> It has been a very pleasant day and  
we are nearing Port. shall probably get in  
Lat 28. 00 tomorrow. oh how anxious I feel to get my  
Gen letters and so fearful that they may contain  
47. 8 bad news. I am thinking almost constantly  
of the dear ones. and praying for them  
that we and they may all be spared  
to meet again on the shores of Time.  
I hope to have my letters before this time  
tomorrow night. if our chronometer con-  
veys me are now about fifty miles  
from the land. so will not cast sail  
after twelve o'clock. but by a back wind  
daylight we hope to get out of port in  
about two weeks. have got to fatten ship and  
get wood and water and some fresh provisions  
and if there is an opportunity shall ship  
some what oil we have, that is but little.



April 1870

Monday 11<sup>th</sup> We are making St Catharines, had the mist  
continued fair we should have been at anchor  
by two o'clock this afternoon, but it is  
directly ahead, so we have been beating  
about all day and at seven P.M. we are  
off shore, it looks like rough weather.  
So Capt has decided to go up tonight  
as it is moonlight, we have tested  
our Chronometers the old one is right giving  
us the rate of  $\frac{1}{2}$  second daily. The  
new one has gained over three seconds daily.

Tues. 12<sup>th</sup>

We anchored last night at eleven o'clock  
I remained on deck until we dropped  
anchor just below the wharf. This morning  
the Custom House officer came on board.  
Then Capt had to go to the wharf and  
ask for a boat about wood and water  
so we left the ship in a boat for  
St Catharines at half past eleven and  
arrived here at two o'clock dinner at  
Mr. Lindsay's, but have got no letters  
I could not help shedding a few tears.  
I was so much disappointed, but there  
is a mail from home and one from  
Montevideo due next week and I hope  
we may hear then. Mr. Lindsay lent me  
some New Bedford papers, that I have gained  
considerable news from although a short  
letter would be more valuable than  
a great many papers. We are stopping  
at the Hotel de Commerce. Flettie is  
enjoying himself finely. My sister Anne  
stays the same. So I suppose he will  
have to be discharged, and there is not  
much prospect of getting any one in this  
place.

St Catharines

Wednes 13<sup>th</sup>

It is now nearly seven o'clock in the  
morning. George and Flettie have gone out  
to walk. It is very pleasant and looks  
like a pleasant day. Oh how I want a letter



April 1870.

It is now evening and I feel very tired. We  
dined today at the Consuls and about six  
o'clock returned to our lodgings, and shall  
have tea at nine P.M. Capt went to the office  
this morn and got one letter from the Consul  
also several letters for the crew. But none  
from our friends it makes me feel lonely.  
But the mails are due next week and I  
will try not to despair of hearing, until they  
arrive. The Consul has written for us to go  
to New Zealand if unsuccessful here, so I suppose  
we shall not be there again at present, and  
if we do not get our letters now, I know  
not when we shall hear from home. Capt  
has been to see Mr. Lindsay today. He is go-  
ing better, and cannot go out with us. I  
do not know what we shall do for a sec-  
ond, but hope we may be able to get one.  
There is considerable excitement here now  
on account of the close of the war between  
Brazil and Paraguay. The troops are returning  
two steamers packed with troops came in  
last night. The troops came on shore and  
this afternoon, just before they returned to  
the steamers the paraded the streets and  
went through the city, their drill directly in  
front of Mr. Lindsay's. The four fellows are  
glad to get back, probably many that went  
out with them are buried with the killed  
and wounded. They are now on their way  
to Rio Janeiro to be discharged.  
I would post a letter to Father this morn  
and shall write to Lizzie and to mother in  
the morn. This morn bought some linen  
for Freddie some suits of clothes for Father  
paid 4 for 65 cts for food, also bought a  
net for myself. I want to get a few  
curiosities to take home with me. For we  
may not be here again, this voyage.



April 1870

Apr 14<sup>th</sup> We have had a severe gale, today. Capt sent for a boat to come ashore today, and we were going off to the ship this afternoon. The boat arrived about twelve, but it was so rough they were obliged to leave the boat on the other side of the Point and walk across here. About half a mile distant, it proved so hard that we cannot go back; so have tied the boat pulled up and found things for the crew, we shall go early in the morning if the weather is suitable. This morning immediately after our ten o'clock breakfast went to the Photographic and had a picture of Fiddie taken to send home to Father, it cost the enormous sum of \$1.87 at home it would have been thirty cents. The wind blew so hard that we could scarcely get home. Michael was brought ashore today, but the Doctor he wanted to see was out of town. Capt tried to get him a lodging opposite us, but the Landlady refused to take him because he was sick so Capt had to get a permit, and send him to the Hospital to stop the night. Mr Fisher called here today he looks feeble. This week is the Catholics Holy week, and they are having great times. The family we board with are interested and Landlady and two daughters are dressed in their best ready for the Circus where there is a mass or a mass or some thing else. I know not what, this evening. Tomorrow is good Friday, so we shall have no meat, if we remain here, but if suitable weather I shall go aboard, in the morning. Fiddie is covered with mosquito bites, they look badly and I know they must feel so, and it makes him very cross, and I cannot think strange, I wrote to John home last night, and shall write to Sam next, to send by the next mail that leaves about the twenty first, it is nearly eight o'clock and we have not yet had supper yet.



April, 1870.

Sunday 13<sup>th</sup>. The gale abated last eve, and this morn was  
very calm and pleasant. We came away from St. Cath  
about eight o'clock and arrived on board the  
Bark at half past eleven, and there has been  
considerable stir all the afternoon. (Thank, I suppose  
and the Custom House Officer and Mr Hart tell  
you with us. I have washed a few articles for  
Thelie and packed my trunk to carry ashore  
tomorrow. Thelie is still troubled with stings  
of Mosquitoes, that makes her very cross, and I  
cannot think I suppose he is so for if my flesh  
looked like his I know I should be very cross.  
The Custom House Officer brought me some figs  
and Lemons. When he came tonight, Capt has  
traded considerable, so he will not probably have  
to send home a draft. The Consul gave me  
a lot of books and papers when he came  
off today, and I have some fair up to carry  
ashore to my room tomorrow. Mr Holmes has gone  
ashore at Santa Cruz tonight.

Sat 16<sup>th</sup>

We are back again at St. Cath. This morn I will  
a few things for Thelie. The Custom House Officer has  
to come on board every morn and night. he had  
breakfast with us this morn and stopped until  
ten o'clock. We left the Bark about three o'clock  
this afternoon came down in a shore boat and  
arrived here about seven. We shall remain  
until Wednesday probably. I should enjoy it much  
better if the Mosquitoes and flies were not quite  
so plenty.

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup>

Have had a very pleasant day, but it does not  
seem as pleasant like the Sabbath. The people are Catholics  
and today is what they call Easter. Last night  
the bells were ringing, the crackers and rockets were  
going and music all night long. So we slept but  
little. Beside the band of music we were surrounded  
by Mosquitoes and flies all night and they certainly  
did something beside sing. This morn George went  
to the Hospital, to see Michael. he is getting



April 1870

along with will be able to go out with us when we are ready to go, which I hope will soon. This afternoon made a short call at Mr. Gindage's since here at half past three at four Mrs. Gindage, and Miss Webb, called for me and I went with them to call on a German lady and a very pleasant call. She talks English very nicely her house is the most pleasant one I have seen here. It looked quite home like. She has a nice piano and played very prettily for us. I have heard tonight that the Gallows Tree is in the place, hope the report is incorrect.

Monday 18th

This morn Capt was waked from his slumbers by a rap. at the door it proved to be an boatswain from our ship. He said that four men from the ship had deserted, and they had three <sup>other</sup> in irons, and Mr. Holmes sent him up to see what Capt Smith wanted to do about it. Capt got a writing from the Chef de Police to the Police at Santa Cruz, to search for the deserters, and to allow the other men to have their liberty but for the Police to watch them closely, and if they did not go on board the ship by eight o'clock P.M. to arrest them wherever they are found and confine them in the Fort. Until the ship is ready to sail. Mr. Foster has been discharged today. About 11 o'clock P.M. went to Mrs. Gindage and remained until five o'clock. have commenced a tie. Peter one of Mrs. Gindage that was sent her from Savannah Georgia. it is very pretty. is made of gipsy. Malaria has been very troublesome today this mosquito stings trouble him badly. I have been suffering nearly all day from a severe headache. The names of the deserters are Owen Gallagher, John Horton, David Perkins, and John Higgins. Those in irons are Elmore Clark, Jacob Reepfuer, and Henry. They were put in irons for selling all their clothes and were reported as going to run away.



Jan 17<sup>th</sup>

17<sup>th</sup>

Have had a very comfortable day. The City has been  
much, and a strong breeze from S.E. Last night  
another Transport Steamer loaded with troops,  
came to anchor in the harbor on American Gun  
Boat. In attempting to come up the South Passage  
got aground and remained so until the afternoon  
when she also anchored in the <sup>lower</sup> harbor. The troops  
came ashore from the transport, and marched  
through the streets. This was our first hearing  
of martial music. Saw some and saw  
and I am getting along nicely with my work.  
It looks very pretty. We wrote a short letter to  
Mr Linsdale about one o'clock. Mailed five letters  
today one for Father, Sam Edin, Mrs Graham and  
Mrs Holmes. I am anxiously awaiting the arrival of  
the mail and yet almost dreading their arrival  
fearing they may not bring me any letters. George  
expects to go to the ship tomorrow and will have  
to remain one night Mrs Linsdale has invited me to  
stop there during his absence. This morning we  
went shopping. Purchased a pair of Calabasses  
price 12 Millreis. Equal to seven and a half cents  
Federal Money

Thurs 21<sup>st</sup>

Yesterday Mrs Craft went up to the Ship Hotel  
about half past six. I felt very lonely to have him go  
and leave me. immediately after breakfast I  
went to Mr Linsdale. Five officers from the  
Gunboat called there, it seemed very pleasant  
to meet some one who could speak the English  
language. They invited us to visit the Boat this  
morning and would send a boat ashore for us  
We made preparations for the excursion but  
before the appointed time a heavy hail and  
storm so we were obliged to remain at home.  
The Steamer due the 20<sup>th</sup> has not yet arrived.  
Capt Smith returned tonight. Very good as it has  
been a hard storm all day. I remained at  
Mr Linsdale until he arrived. We took tea  
there and soon after returned to our room  
at the Hotel de Comercio. Fannie has just gone



April 18<sup>th</sup>

to sleep, his Mosquito Stings are getting better. Coy  
joined on his arrival at the Ship that five  
men had deserted. Sent men to search for them  
but did not succeed in finding any of them.  
but hope to before we leave port.

Friday 20<sup>th</sup>

Have had a rough stormy day, with the wind from  
S.E. This morn went along street and purchased a  
pair of cloth shoes for Thellie. I have finished  
the tidy and feel much pleased with it. Think it  
very pretty. Mrs Lindsay and her niece Miss Webb  
dined with us. This morn Miss Webb sent me a  
Magnificent Bazaar. that now stands on the table,  
as one supply always makes another want. George  
bought a Mug to hold it, he had to pay the  
enormous sum of 68 $\frac{1}{2}$  cts. At home it would  
have cost ten or perhaps fifteen cts. Thellie's Boots  
were of Millers = \$2.50. winter States money. George  
has shipped three men to take the place of those  
of the deserters. We heard last night of the death  
of Mrs Cathcart. the last we shipped with at  
Santa Cruz the first time we came here. her  
mother is also very sick the disease is said  
to be yellow fever, but cannot ascertain the truth  
of the report. it is supposed to be in the place  
where children are reported as having died with  
it this morn. and another child of the same family  
and the mother, are said to be just alive. I  
hope we may be able to leave just without  
the disease! May God grant it. in P.M. it is  
now nearly eight P.M. we shall not have tea  
until about nine. we breakfast at ten, dine  
at three or half past, and tea at nine

Sat. 21<sup>st</sup>

This morn Capt Baker of Bark Douco, came up to  
enter his ship. that he anchored at Santa Cruz, night  
before last. he took breakfast and dinner with us  
has gone back to Santa Cruz tonight. he has taken 270 Bbls of  
this season, 500 Bbls all told. Eighteen months out. I have a  
very solid. Capt has shipped another man. I have finished a pair  
of Camp Mats commenced on board the Ship. Steamers have not arrived



April.

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> Another Sabbath has passed away, and still we are in St Catharines. This morn went with Mrs Linclay and Miss Webb to call on the Buenos Ayres Consul. He is a Frenchman and speaks only French. Some of his family speak Portuguese. Had a very pleasant call. He has a beautiful garden! and gave us flowers and oranges. This afternoon the Steamer from Rio arrived it brought us two letters but Mrs Linclay. but no letter from Belcher Japan.

Monday 25<sup>th</sup>

This morn went out to do some shopping. Bought several things to take home with us, also some worsted to use on board, and Fetti and myself each two pairs of hose. Mrs Linclay dined with us. Miss Webb has been here twice. Since dinner have been out to walk have got a plant to take on board the ship. Two transport steamers arrived bringing troops from Paraguay. Count de Ean is expected tomorrow. There is a great time expected. Great preparations are making for the reception. Unless he comes tomorrow we shall not probably see the great ceremony as we shall leave Wednesday if the weather is good. I wrote to Annie last night. Sent nine several other letters before we leave for

Tues. 26

Good morn! Good morn! We passed the day at the Consul's just before we left a gentleman from Montevideo called there and brought me four letters two from Lucia, two from Pamela and one from Kate Miller. Oh how glad I was to get them and know that up to the 11<sup>th</sup> of Jan. her friends were all living and well. There are other letters for us somewhere on the route, and half a loaf is so much better than none. I feel that my heart should be full of gratitude to our kind Heavenly Father for his preserving care and many mercies. We expect to leave here tomorrow for the ship where probably go out to sea on Thursday if the weather is favorable.



April 17th  
Thurs 17th  
The Court, my father for the time being, arrived  
this morn. about eight o'clock, Cannon, Fire Crackers, etc.  
and the ringing of bells announced his arrival. He  
has been at the Court by the Commission and he was  
with him, and he was more or less of a  
his Germany. There was some talk of the  
of the Councils, so he walked from the wharf, the  
flagged. See the Congressing Hero comes, after Mass  
Proceeded to the Cathedral. When the grand de  
Cathedral. The Court is about 14 years  
old. very tall, with a military bearing, being the oldest  
son of the Emperor. Will succeed to the throne  
at his father's decease. We dined at the Councils  
one hour and at 2 started for the ship. Arrived here  
at five o'clock P.M. it really seems just to be back  
again. We shall leave tomorrow afternoon if possible. We  
travels. These letters this morn. Sam. Cornelius & Marie.  
I shall write more before we leave. Capt Bealey joined  
the one with us, and I played the Organ and he  
sang with me. a number of Camp Meeting hymns  
I really enjoyed it. He has a very musical voice  
but cannot read music, sings only by ear.

Thurs 28th

Have had a pleasant day. This afternoon, went ashore for  
a short time. Purchased a basket made of fish scales  
paid 20 Milliers, equal to \$12.50 to our money. We took  
a short walk, and gathered quite a variety of berries  
that I have made into a wreath. Capt Bealey went  
with us. I saw for the first time a cotton tree. I  
never before had much idea how it grew, also  
saw coffee, many apples. Sweet Livons, Oranges, we  
have now six thousand oranges, 67 bunches of bananas  
on board. Capt Bealey and son dined with us. The  
Custom House Officer came on board the 1st of the  
afternoon, and brought me a beautiful Bogart  
he shipped to ten Frank Briggs was also here to  
we had quite a concert, which was highly  
complimented. By the distance, Capt Bealey stayed  
the evening.



April 1870

Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> This Morn Capt had to go ashore on business and took Mr Lieben in the boat to look out for the men, but one escaped, Thos E Brown. Mr Holmes and several men have been ashore looking for him but did not succeed. Mr Holmes and the Mate of the Drac, are going ashore this eve to try again. We hope to get out to sea tomorrow morn I shall be glad to go, for there is so much care and confusion, and men running away at the time and we can get none to replace them. I gave Capt Pealey three letters to mail for us when he goes to St Catharines again, one for Susan, Lydia Ann, and Edward Allen & Son. It is now quite a hard storm, but the wind is fair and if our bills are all settled and men on board we should go now but I shall try very hard to start early in the morn, I hope we may be more successful. Then we were the last cruise. Capt Pealey has gone to St Catharines, expects to come back tonight but I should think it too long.

Sat 30<sup>th</sup>

This Morn at 1/2 past 5, commenced getting under way. With a fair wind and tide, we were soon out of sight of land. Have had considerable wind and a heavy swell since coming out. This afternoon a large steamed vessel went near us, steering N. N. E. We are steering S. E. Freddie was a little sea sick, but after vomiting once, went to sleep and when he woke his sickness had passed away. I have been sick with Diphtheria all last night and today.

May 1<sup>st</sup>  
Sunday,

We have a pleasant day, but there is a very heavy swell so the ship rolls badly. I feel some better today, George has a bad cold. Anton Gervin is also sick with a cold. This morn the men caught a large shark and after killing it threw it overboard again. There is no sail in sight and a great many birds all around the ship. Today is our monthly communion at home. I would love to meet



May 1870

Lat 27.40  
Lon 46.42  
with my dear. Brothers and Sisters and smile  
my heart and voice with theirs. But many long  
months must pass ere I again meet with them  
if I ever do. God alone knows whether that  
will be or not. But should we meet now  
on Earth. Hope we may all be numbered  
with the Church triumphant in Heaven.  
There has been a Brig in sight nearly all day  
we are steering S.S.E.

Monday 2nd

Lat 29.14  
Lon 43.40  
Have had another pleasant day with quite a strong  
breeze. We have gone 190 Miles since yesterday.  
This afternoon Mr Thaxter, saw a Sloop from the  
West Head. I have commenced another worsted  
tidy. With worsted I purchased at St Catharines.  
Could not wash today on account of my washroom  
being nearly filled with Amies. We are now steering E by S.  
Mr Holmes has hurt his hand and taken a little  
cold in it. Mr Lisbon has a slight attack  
of Fever and Ague. Sylvia is still sick with cold

Tues 3rd

Lat 30.00  
Lon 40.13  
Have had a pleasant day with a strong breeze  
from N.E. a Brigantine in sight going the same  
way we are. We are gaining on her rapidly.  
I have washed a part of my clothes. I had  
no washing done ashore. Therefore have so many  
soiled clothes. I could not wash all in one  
day. Mr Holmes' hand remains about the same  
also Sylvia. Mr Lisbon is better.

Wed 4th

Lat 31.08  
Lon 37.14  
Have had a rough day. This morn saw another  
Sloop. I have been working on my tidy, it runs  
as rough. I could not iron. On the morning S.E.

Thurs 5th

Lat  
Lon  
Had a very rough night. I slept but little  
the ship rolled so badly. it is still blowing  
quite hard and is very rough. so I have not  
been on deck and it is almost impossible to  
write. the wind is not fair. would like to go E. but  
cannot lead better than S.E. by S.



May  
1870

Feb. 7<sup>th</sup> We have had a severe storm, have not been  
able to get an observation since the storm  
Lat 33.49 the weather is better today we have had  
Lon 34.54 wind but there is still quite a heavy swell  
I have finished my Tidy and done considerable  
mending. Today have been putting up some Benches  
as they were ripe and would keep but a short  
time longer. The wind is now quite fair  
so we can head our course E by N.

Mar 8<sup>th</sup>

It still continues rough, and have had several  
Lat 32.14 showers during the day. but the wind is fair  
Lon 32.15 and we are getting along nicely. the sick ones  
are all recovering. We are steering E.

Mar 9<sup>th</sup>

Lat 32.35 Pleasant morning with a strong favorable wind  
Lon 28.44 I have commenced a Tidy to send home  
first opportunity. Steering E.

Mar. 10<sup>th</sup>

Had a squally night and has continued so  
during the day. raining a little occasionally.  
Lat 31.38 wind variable. this morning could head no better  
Lon 26.24 than E. N. E. but are now heading E. I have  
finished the Tidy I commenced yesterday. Coft  
has just been selling off the Cheats, clothes &c  
but the Deserters left behind them, we sold  
all but for chests.

Mar 11<sup>th</sup>

The weather is still a little unpleasant  
Lat 30.45 I have commenced another Tidy to send home  
Lon 24.7 Mr Holmes left hand. that has been sore for  
several days has now healed, but he has hurt  
his right one. He was working around the windlass  
yesterday and stuck a piece of rusty iron in  
his thumb, tonight it is badly swollen and quite  
painful. I have not felt very well today. I suppose I  
have eaten too much fruit. We are steering E by N.

Mar 12<sup>th</sup>

Lat 29.31 Have had a good day. with head wind. I  
Lon 22.45 have finished my Tidy. Mr Holmes hand remains  
about the same. We are on the point of sailing by



Friday 13<sup>th</sup>. Have a Lead wind so have made but  
little on our course, I have had a severe  
Lat 29. 12 Leadache, have done but very little work  
on 22. 6' today, only a little mending. The weather has  
a bad cold.

Sat 14<sup>th</sup>  
Have a better wind today so we can go on  
course the most of the time. I have been  
writing short letters and packing a small box  
Lat 29. 42 & send home the first opportunity. This morn-  
Low saw a Ship. Steering S. S. E. While we were  
20. 13 eating dinner. Heard the cry of "There Blues" from  
the Masthead, all ran on deck, but soon  
found it to be only a Finback, but I  
went to see and get something more valuable  
Our course is now E by S.

Wednes 18<sup>th</sup>  
We have had a severe storm, have not  
got an observation since Sunday. The weather  
cleared this morn, yet there is quite a  
Lat 31. 25 heavy sea on. Last night was a long and  
Low tedious one. It was very severely and rough  
about twelve o'clock. The weather was  
14. 55 so bad I feared we might not behold  
again the light of the Sun. But our kind  
Heavenly Father watched over us and we  
shall live. I have monuments of his Mercies.  
I have been sick since last Sat. with  
Nervousness, caused by taking cold. One of the pills  
I had filled just before leaving home has  
again operated, my face has been badly swollen  
and also my throat. I have slept but little  
for several nights. I should have slept more  
last night had the weather been better, but  
it was so rough I could not sleep. I  
did not close my eyes until 4 o'clock this  
morn, after the pain had abated. Today I  
have been skimming on a pair of little ducks  
I am going to send home to home.



May

Thurs 19<sup>th</sup>

A pleasant morn again, dawned upon us  
it has remained pleasant through the  
Lat day. This afternoon have been on deck  
30.55 per the first time since Saturday. My throat  
Low and head are much better but not well.  
13.20 I have finished the socks commenced  
yesterday, and done a little mending  
Friday 20<sup>th</sup>

Have a pleasant day. I have improved  
Lat it in washing. Sylvia is still quite sick  
30.33 also one of the <sup>fur</sup>formest hands. This afternoon  
Low have a good breeze and are getting along  
10.43 on our course very fast. Steering E by S  
Lat 21<sup>st</sup>

Lat Another pleasant day. I have rinsed and  
29.50 mended my clothes, and made a bookmark  
Low to send to Father. Sylvia remains about the  
7.11 same. also the furmost hands, Steering E by S.

Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup>

The weather still continues pleasant with a  
Lat 29.21 fair wind. The sick one are about the same.  
Low 4.34 I have been writing to Father.

Mon 23<sup>rd</sup>

Today I have been knitting over a Lily I made  
Lat some time ago and have now taken it  
28.42 and this morn commenced taking it to pieces  
Low. I have mended as fast as possible and  
2.2 finished it about five o'clock. The weather  
is still very pleasant with light wind.  
Sylvia is better. We are still steering E by S  
and make an E by N. course

Tues 24<sup>th</sup>

Have been washing and feel much pleased to  
Lat think I have now finished washing the  
28.17 clothes we sailed in St Catharines, and now  
Low 00.34 have no soiled clothing, but my ironing  
West will take some time as I have ten or an  
shirts two starched dresses, besides several do  
collars & cuffs. Sylvia still continues convalescing.  
The weather is beautiful with light wind.



May 25<sup>th</sup>

Wednes.

I have been ironing have finished ironing all but the shirts, collars & cuffs. I commenced about eight o'clock this morn and ironed until three this afternoon. My hands are almost sore & blistered. Holding on to the iron. I feel very tired. 28° 7' We crossed the meridian of Greenwich last night are now in East Longitude. The weather is very pleasant with very little wind, still steering the same course E by S.

Thurs 26<sup>th</sup>

The weather is not quite as pleasant yet cannot be called hot. It has been quite cool today so that a shawl around me on my shoulders has felt very comfortable. I have knit new toes to a pair of cotton socks for George. He has been wearing his. We are still on the same course

Friday 27<sup>th</sup>

Another day is closing and I have nothing new to record. The weather remains good. 27. 37 I have now knit another pair of socks. Our course during the day has been East 5. 18'E Now at four o'clock it is E 1/2 N.

Sat. 28<sup>th</sup>

I have been working a Barkmaster to send to Sam. 28. 40S The weather is good, but have seen no whales yet. Sylvia is better. But still off duty. Steering E by N.

Sunday 29<sup>th</sup>

Another Sabbath is passed with those gone before. and we are near the end of this voyage and also the end of the voyage of life. But it matters but little how long that comes if we are only prepared for Death. We are getting along slowly. Have had light winds for some time. We are steering E by N.

Monday 30<sup>th</sup>

The morn cloudy with the appearance of a storm. But cleared in the afternoon. I have commenced a cotton tick. The foremost hand that has been sick is on duty again today. We have but little wind 10. 56'E and are getting along slowly. Steering N. E. & E.



June 1870

May 31<sup>st</sup> Today is the last of Spring, and is also  
my brother Sam's twenty-fifth birthday. I have written  
a short letter and enclosed a book mark to  
send him in the box that I have sealed to  
Lat 22. 34<sup>s</sup> send him the first opportunity, it contains  
something every member of Father's family, except  
Lon 12. 31<sup>e</sup> Ambo, for very I wish I could send him some  
thing also, but I should not know where to send  
it. It also has something for Pamela, Susan B  
Amie, there are many others I would like to  
number with a little gift but cannot this time.  
We have had a pleasant day with little wind  
we are tonight eighty-five miles from land.

June 1<sup>st</sup> Have had another beautiful day, but very  
calm, scarcely a breath of wind and a heavy  
Lat 22. 18<sup>s</sup> smell. This afternoon saw a Sulphur bottom  
and several Tinbacks. Last evening there  
Long 12. 31<sup>e</sup> was two schools of Blackfish around  
the ship but we have seen none today.  
I hope we may not only see but get a whale  
of some kind tomorrow, our course is N. by E. 1/2 E.  
But there is scarcely wind enough for storage way.

June 2<sup>nd</sup> Have had a very rough day, the wind has  
blown quite hard and there is a very heavy  
Lat 11. 58<sup>s</sup> fog tonight. There was a very large school  
of Blackfish around the ship this morning. They  
Long 11. 52<sup>e</sup> kept along with the ship several hours,  
but it was so rough, could not lower the  
Boats.

June 3<sup>rd</sup> The fog and rough weather still continues.  
This afternoon saw a great number of Right  
Lat 16. 55<sup>s</sup> Whale birds, but no whales, we are now  
Long 11. 32<sup>e</sup> near the land if the Chronometers are right  
but the land is very low, and the  
weather is so foggy we cannot see it.  
Lyle remains about the same. He has a  
very bad cough. I think he is in feeble health.



June 1870

Sat. 4<sup>th</sup> This afternoon the Larboard and Waist boats have  
been down and tried to get some fish but were  
not successful. they went near enough to the Lard  
to see the breacher. but it was so foggy they  
Lat 16. 36' 3" did not stop to go nearer as it was clearing  
Long 11. 36' 1/2" towards night. and it will be dark before they  
could get back. I hope the fog will clear up soon.  
I have finished my tidy today.

Sunday 5<sup>th</sup>

The weather still remains very foggy. about  
noon the Larboard and Waist boats were  
lowered and started for the shore. to try  
to catch fish. returned about five o'clock  
with a very few. Today is our anniversary  
Lat 16. 30' 3" Sabbath oh how I would love to gather  
Long 11. 36' 1/2" with my dear Brothers and Sisters, around the  
table of the Lord. but many months must  
pass before I again have that privilege. but  
I trust though absent we are not forgotten  
and our Heavenly Father is just as near us  
here as He is on the Land. if we only strive  
to do His will. May Gods blessing rest on the  
dear ones at home. and also upon me  
May He keep us all in peace and safety  
and permit us to meet again on Earth.  
We can see the Land. and find our Chron  
to be just right.

Monday 6

I have had a pleasant day. it was foggy this  
Lat 16. 47' 3" morning but soon cleared away. About three  
Long 11. 32' o'clock missed a Humpback the first one  
we have seen since we arrived on the  
Coast. lowered the Larboard and Waist  
Boats and went after him but he was  
going almost like lightning to windward  
so they could not get near him. He went  
faster than it is possible for a boat  
to go. So they soon came on board  
again. I have commenced a pair of Hump  
Back to match the tidy I must visit  
much. we are now stowing on the land, heading N, E,



June 1870

Sat 11<sup>th</sup> Capt left the ship about seven o'clock this  
morn and returned about the same hour this  
eve. He could not get men without anchoring  
his vessel and that he will not do here  
He got a quarter of Beef and three and a half  
pals Sweet Potatoes. He brought me two birds  
that a lucky ashore gave him for me. I am  
delighted with them one is a jet black with  
a very white bill, the other wished me to  
call him Silver bill, the other is a very  
beautiful Linn with a dove colored head  
and bright red bill. He changes the color of  
his plumage every six months. This morn  
about eleven o'clock raised a Humpback  
and lowered but it appeared to have  
been around some Boats that were off  
fishing and got galled. As he was coming  
very fast to windward much faster than  
a boat could pull. This afternoon raised a  
school of Blackfish and lowered again but  
did not get any. Struck one but lost him.

Little Definch Bay

Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> 8 AM

Lat  
13° 58'  
Long  
11° 44'

Sunday is with us once more. it is cloudy  
but looks like clearing. a school of Porpoise  
was around the Bow a few minutes ago  
some of the men caught one. I regretted to  
write last night of Mr Holmes kindness  
while my husband was ashore. He was  
very social and gentlemanly. He is a good  
man to take care of a ship. took excellent  
care of it yesterday, and made himself very  
agreeable. 4 PM. the day has passed very quietly  
have seen two Humpbacks only.

Monday 13<sup>th</sup>

12  
Lat  
12° 53'  
Long  
12° 36'

Have had a pleasant day. This morn saw a Sun  
fish Mr Holmes went down after him. but could  
not get him. This afternoon raised a school of  
Blackfish, and lowered, got six. Mr Holmes  
got three Mr Sharper two and Mr Lister one  
and was fast to mother and the men were  
out. two are very large. the others just sized. Course N.E. by N.



June 1870

Lat 12° 17' Long 13° 7' 1/2  
This morn raised a large school of Blackfish and lowered for them Mr. Thompson got three, Mr. Gibson two. Mr. Holmes caught one. Then saw four Humpbacks and put a drag to his boat and started with the whales. They were so far from the ship that we did not see them, so he did not succeed in taking any. Said the other Boats. saw him and gave to him they would probably have taken one or more. We have now eleven Blackfish. To try out those with those already tried out, will make us twelve Bbls or more. Tonight shall lay aback, hoping to see the whales again in the morning.

June 15<sup>th</sup>

Lat 12° 10' Long 13° 28'  
The day has passed without our seeing whales. The Officers and crew have been at work on the Blackfish Clubber, and commenced trying it out this afternoon. Freddie has not been well today, and about five o'clock seemed worse so I was very much afraid he was going in to a fit. I put him in warm water and gave him a dose of Ague Pills and he seemed better. Went to sleep and breathes easily. Cyfer is almost sick with a severe cold and sore throat but is not yet off duty.

June 16<sup>th</sup>

Lat 11° 11' Long 13° 15' 1/2  
Freddie was very restless last night this morn I have given him a dose of oil. The oil is tried out and makes a little more than eleven galls. have taken in all seventeen fish. Making about sixteen Bbls. of nice oil. This afternoon exchanged signals with a Portuguese Jun boat. that was going S. our course is N. by E. Freddie's oil has operated and he seems better. I think his sickness was occasioned by his being in the room so much when the Boats were chasing fish. He wanted to watch them. I have cut and made him a suit of denim. today have not used my Machine before for a long time, it still works well. I made the whole suit with the exception of Buttons holes.



1870

Lat 10° 3' 15"  
Long 12° 52' E  
July 17<sup>th</sup> The sick continues to improve. I have made the Burton holes on his suit. This morning we commenced breaking out for water, and found that the casks that had been taken out of at St Catharines, were in a bad state. They were filled with salt water and that had leaked, and made salt water. They had to be taken up on deck and cleaned out. It has taken all day to do as they were in the ground tier. They have not finished yet, but think they will be done. I have been suffering all day with a severe headache, and the smell of the bilge water has made it worse.

Lat 11° 14' 8"  
Long 12° 54' E  
Sat 18<sup>th</sup> This morning the Larboard and Waist boats went in towards the land to look for whales, as the wind was light. The boats could go just ahead of the ship. We are now in sight of land. Just below St Paul de Loando can see the cliffs plainly with a glass. Saw one Humpback from the ship but he was going so fast did not sound the boats. The other boats returned from fishing having seen no whales. The Larboard caught a large fish and the Waist a Green Turtle. Saw two fishing schooners come to anchor, and a long distance up the coast can see the large vessels at anchor. Were it not so late we could run up to them but it is almost dark so will lay off and on until morning, dawn. I have finished my other Lamp Mat. so now have the set Tidy and Lamp Mat complete.

Lat 8° 30' 15"  
Long 12° 53' E  
Sun 19<sup>th</sup> This morning expected to see land near but there is a very strong current setting to the N.W. so we were out of sight of land, and have had no land until three o'clock this afternoon, are now working towards the shore, and can see it from deck, about ten miles distant. If we can get near enough before dark, shall anchor. Have had the fish cooked it was very nice. The Turtle has not yet been dressed.



June 1870

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> When morning dawned we were  
miles from land, with very little  
been working in shore, to the north, and  
about five o'clock dropped anchor, outside  
the harbor of St Paul de Lander, Capetown.

Lat 8. 50<sup>s</sup> Long 13. 10<sup>e</sup> This morn. lowered the Larboard and Waist  
Boats. They have been cruising all day  
and have seen no whales nor have they  
caught any fish. There is a great many canoes  
lying along shore fishing. Capt called one alongside  
and bought three large fish of them. That we  
had Chowdered for sup. per. for all hands. They  
were very nice. Mr Holmes bought two from another  
canoe that we shall have for breakfast. I have  
washed some clothes for Heitdi and made a  
job on my machine for the Waist Boat. I now  
feel quite tired. The natives were very black and  
naked with the exception of a strip of cloth  
tied around the waist that hung about to  
their knees. There was only one that had  
anything on their head. That was a rug arranged  
like a turban.

Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> This morn Capt started in the Waist boat with  
Mr Thaxter, his Boatsteward and a packet crew, to  
go ashore, but had got only a short distance  
when he met a shore boat that ordered him  
back. The Boat came alongside, and informed  
Capt, through the Cooper who acted as interpreter  
that they would allow no one from the ship to  
go ashore unless the ship was anchored in  
the inner harbor, and that he could have no  
men without entering and clearing his ship  
as there was no certainty of getting men. We  
concluded to leave up anchor and have and  
are now steering N. by W. 1/2 W. about five o'clock  
thought saw a spot that seemed to be a fishback. I have  
ironed and mended my clothes, and cut a suit



June 11/70.

of linen clothes for Thelma, have made the  
points with the exception of a part of the  
tottenholes, and mended a small rent in  
a coat for Mr Thayer. In the few days past  
I have been thinking, of the years that are  
past, and in imagination have lived over  
again some of those pleasant days, that are  
gone never to return. It is eleven years just  
since I was introduced to him whom  
I now call by the endearing name of Father  
and eleven years ago this afternoon he called  
on me at my Father's and carried me to school  
we went to the Camp Ground, and on our  
homeward passage, he asked the privilege of  
giving his addresses, I did not then think  
I should ever call him my own, but as it has  
passed, too little I thought that the eleventh  
anniversary would find me, on the ocean  
with him, as I glance at the years that  
have past since then I can see many sad  
hours, and I have passed through scenes of  
trial and affliction a darling child and  
mother have been laid to rest in the grave,  
and although I have shed many bitter tears  
when thinking of my loss, yet I would not  
recall them if I could, for they are safe in  
Heaven, where pain can never reach, them more,  
and I feel that they are angels blessing  
us who are left, to those brighter spirits.  
My daily prayer is, that we may be all faithful  
Christians below, and when life closes may meet  
our Saviour and our dear ones above, I also  
remember the sad hours when my dearest has  
left me, for long weary years, when it seemed  
like tearing my own heart from my bosom to  
put him good bye, and God has watched over  
us and permitted us to meet and now to be  
together, for a long time if our lives are spared,  
yet the hours have not all been sad, we have  
passed many happy ones, and hope there are many  
more in store for us, and our darling son,



June 1870

June 22<sup>nd</sup> The Moon was cloudy but the sun shone out  
about eleven o'clock, and since then the day  
has been pleasant with a light breeze. I have  
just finished Skoldie's suit of clothes. The Captain returned  
7:24<sup>h</sup> from our sailing the Mainland. This was a short  
trip from Northeast, and the ship had  
2:31<sup>h</sup> done it. I am all about saving you  
it hoping there was a chance for more oil but  
saw nothing of it afterwards. From what we  
can learn from the natives, we are to sail  
for Kumpback, but see the sea and then we will  
be are now working to the North. Shall go as  
far as Anagawa, unless we see whales, try to get  
some more men there and then work south-  
again. Our course is N. by W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  W.

June 23<sup>rd</sup>

This morn I cut two suits of clothes for Skoldie, and  
have made <sup>one pair of</sup> the pants with the exception of buttonholes.  
The are of Brown linen, that we purchased in S. Castr.  
Immediately after dinner, the "Gubner" boat was  
towed, & go fishing, and just as she was  
leaving the ship the Capt. said "the Kumpback",  
and toward the Main and some boats in the  
three started in pursuit. Mr. Holmes was seen  
fast and at dark, was still being towed away  
from the ship, and the other boats were sailing  
trying to get up to him. It is now seven o'clock  
and dark, and neither of the Boats have come  
on board. Signal lanterns are hung out, and  
we are trying hard to go forward, when we saw  
them back, but the wind was just away and we  
move slowly. I think they will soon get back and  
were at noon about two miles from land in latitude  
64° 40', but have since been heading off shore, and  
Capt was watching the Boats so closely that he  
forgot to get the sun. Until it was too late.  
I hope the Boats may be fortunate enough to see  
the whale but fear they will not, as only one boat  
had got fast when we last saw them and Mr.  
Holmes will probably have to cut his line or to wait  
far out to sea alone. The whale he fastened to was large.



June 1870

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> The Boats got to the ship about eight o'clock without the whale. Mr Holmes had to cut from him, after firing seven bomb lances and three harpoon lances, rather a poor beginning, but we hope the season will end well. Immediately after dinner, saw two Humpbacks and lowered two boats but did not succeed in taking anything as they would sport but once at a time, the Boats had no chance to get to them. We saw but two whales from the ship but the Boats saw four. I hope we may get one tomorrow. About ten this morn we were off the mouth of the Congo River. The water that flows from the River is a different color, and does not seem to mingle with the water of the ocean, you could see a long distance the difference in the color, in a straight line, and it seemed to be but a few feet deep and the ships would stir up the green water underneath. The current is very strong, we have been heading on the panel, and have drifted off from it. We shall try to get nearer the shore in the morning and drop anchor. Mr Holmes Boatman is sick so I goa goes in his boat.

Sat 25<sup>th</sup>

About ten o'clock this morn raised two whales and lowered three Boats. Mr Holmes, was soon lost, and killed the whale at the same time. I goa, was his Boatman and used one of Parris' Lures. Killed the whale when he fastened. He shot chased whales all day, got back to the ship about 1/2 past six, without taking anything. Mr Holmes and Mr Dwyer came on board about twelve, to cut in the whale have got it all in the blubber room, and are now getting it ready for the mincing machine. The whale was small but the blubber is good. About five o'clock Mr Holmes lowered for another but it was so late that he had to come back to the ship, without getting near enough to strike. The whales seem to be striking on this ground. We have made a beginning. I hope we may do well. I have finished talking.

Sat

5<sup>th</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>

Long

11<sup>th</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> E



June 17<sup>th</sup>

Sun. 26<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day, but no wind, and the current is so strong it is impossible to get in here except by anchor. This morning we have had a violent storm, but at present no thought is given to the matter. The ship is full of soft stuff except the big mokes, supposed to have come out of Congo River. This afternoon Mr Lishem saw two green turtles from Masthead. Mr Holmes went down after them and got them both. Mr Holmes has a sore head, and a bad cold, his Bent's Leg is quite sick. We think he has the Tropics. He has been sick most of the time since leaving home. His stomach and bowels are now badly swollen. I fear he will not live long. Last night the Steerage Boy went forward, he has wanted to go some time, and Cooper has not been very well, and last night brought him down and put him and Capt gave the Cooper a good scolding for it, and a little while afterward, Sybil came to him and said they did not want the boy there any longer, as he was very sickly etc. so he was gone into the Forecastle, and seems pleased to go. We have seen no whales today.

Mon. 27<sup>th</sup>

Went back 24  
Lat 4. 43<sup>s</sup>  
Long 11. 31<sup>e</sup>

This morn had some of the Turtles fried but I could not eat it, for dinner had Turtles Soup but the thought of Turtles sickened me I could not eat it. Every one else thought it beautiful. Perhaps I spent too long I did not know what it was made of. We have very little wind and a strong current off shore so it is almost impossible to land where we want to and anchor, commenced boiling this morn and have almost done. Mr Holmes is almost sick. Has a bad cold and looks much worse. I have made a sheet for Fiddie's bed and a white tucker waist for him on my Machine.



Nov 10

Nov 28<sup>th</sup> The current carried us out of sight of land. Last night we have been trying all day to get in and anchor but shall not be able to do so tonight. There is very little wind and a very strong current against us. I have been looking another human being since I left the ship. I have done all but making the boat holes. My machine is a great help. The Kanaka Boatsticker is better. Mr Holmes hands remain quite sore. We have seen nothing today. I think the Whales are south of us and wish we could get back again.

Nov 29<sup>th</sup>

I slept but little last night. I felt quite sick, and when I did sleep was troubled with bad dreams. But the morn was so pleasant I thought I would try to wash for Gerrie. Had most all the thin clothes soiled. I have done the washing but do not feel any better for it. and have made a large blister on my thumb and pulled the skin off. It is very sore. We got within about five miles of land and dropped anchor about ten o'clock this morn. in ten fathoms of water. This afternoon the Starboard and Main Boats have been down for whales. Saw two but got none. The Bow Boat went ashore to see what secrets could be got here. and returned about the same time the others did. Says it is a slave station. the Masters are dead in the country. They have quite a variety of secrets they would like to exchange for cloth. Mr Linton brought back two game.

Friday July 1<sup>st</sup>

Yesterday morn we raised whales and covered all but the Starboard Boat, and we saw them until ten o'clock and after that time they were too far from the ship to be seen. The watches and waited all night in vain. and at daylight we cut the anchor and started in the direction the last seen then. About 11 o'clock raised one head

Observed in Oct 4<sup>th</sup> 1853 being 11.14.3



that proved to be the Waist, Mr Chapter, being  
on board soon after twelve, said the Boat  
struck a whale yesterday noon, and all the  
Boats were around him but he did not die & at  
three o'clock and they anchored him and lay by  
him through the night and the other Boats were  
with him then about twenty-five miles off, we kept  
on and soon raised the other two boats they  
had left the whale and started to find the ship  
Mr Palmer said the whale was about eight miles  
off. We have been looking for him ever since  
but cannot find him, and it is now too late  
to look longer, rather an unpleasant job  
we are thirty miles or more from our anchorage  
with dead water and tide have worked hard  
two days, with a night rest. They had to work  
to kill the whale, three and a small anchor  
sight or more fathoms of tow line several irons  
and a drag, a bad beginning for this month.  
But, I hope and pray it will end well. Yesterday  
there were a great many whales around us where  
we were anchored, if we can get back there  
think there is still a chance for a good  
seasons work. Yesterday I dried my clothes  
and finished Nellie's suit which I have done.  
Nothing but watch for the Boats and whale.  
I have felt very miserable for several days past  
and tonight feel worse, I have taken everything  
I can think of but as yet, nothing has had  
the desired effect but I hope to sleep well tonight  
and feel better in the morning. We are going to keep  
on short tacks through the night and hope we  
will see the whale in the morning, if we do not  
shall start for the land and anchor again.  
Mr Chapter has just given me a handsome jar  
he has been cleaning for me. I have a sketch  
of one of the Turtles, caught last Sunday. Right  
is cleaning it, I expect if we live to see home and  
a cottage on the bluff. that will be nice to  
in ornamented basket for the front. Shall buy a  
a beautiful plant for it. Cook dresses one of the pig's feet.



July,

July 2nd

We dropped anchor again about ten miles  
this morn. about ten miles north of  
where we last anchored, after dinner the  
Lithwick and I went about shore for the day  
but could not find an account of the  
whales. Some James carried with, knives, &c. to  
try to trade for Sweet Potatoes, about six  
o'clock I saw a Humpback and followed the  
Bear Boat, but they did not get near enough  
to strike. I have felt sick all day. Have  
been asleep most of the day.

July 3rd

This morn the officers and crew took breakfast  
at half past three, and immediately after  
all four boats started from the ship to go  
to the south, so at daylight to be several  
miles south and hope to meet whales. Capt  
has gone with one man short, but those he  
has are good ones, he takes one of the crew  
for Boatman, and has the cook for one of  
the crew so there is only the Steward, Cook  
and a sick Boatman left aboard. I do  
not approve of whaling Sundays, but that  
makes no difference, they go just the same.  
I hope they may be successful. This afternoon  
the church at home gathered around the Lords  
Table, would that I could join them, and  
I would dearly love to listen to our beloved  
Pastor as he preaches to the dear brothers and  
sisters, and points sinners to the cross of  
Christ. Nine months today since I last met with  
him, yet my heart of affection has ever been with  
you, and I pray to God that the present time may  
be still be with us and the dear ones at  
home, that we may all hope to meet again in  
Heaven, but if we do not meet again in Earth, let it  
be such that in Earth we are in an unholy  
land. in Heaven, God bless. The boats returned without  
anything had seen the whales but there was no time  
so they could not strike them. I have written two  
letters, one to Father the other to Pamela.







July 7<sup>th</sup>  
Thursday  
Can

I have been all night so that I slept not very  
little and have set up but very little today  
I have not had much sleep since yesterday. I have  
tried to go to bed but I could not sleep  
without any. Left with the boat crew  
went ashore to get some vegetables but found  
nothing of any consequence, got a few game a  
few very small onions one eggplant, five small chickens  
that were given to him, also eight Mats, made by  
the Indians from palm leaves.

July 8<sup>th</sup>  
Friday  
Humpback, 30  
litters.

This morning about daylight all four boats were lowered  
and soon after fastened to a large Humpback  
and at twelve o'clock had him alongside, now  
at half past six have just finished cutting in.  
There was a number of sharks around while they  
were cutting. My health is better I feel better  
than I did in consequence of taking calomel  
yesterday, but tonight I am in great pain again.  
I have been on deck nearly all day taking  
care of Freddie, as every one was too busy to  
look out for him. Mr Holmes first struck the  
shark and he also killed him but would not  
probably have been able to do so if the other boats  
had not also fastened to him.

July 9<sup>th</sup>  
/ making 12 also the other 40 litters  
2 Humpbacks

This morning about three o'clock and not long  
after saw them chasing whales, and soon  
after saw they had fastened to one whale  
so that lowered his boat and went to assist  
Mr Thayer, who had his whale dead, while Mr  
Hobbs and Mr Lisbon were fast to another.  
Left and Mr Thayer got his whale alongside  
about two o'clock, and then Mr J went to  
the other boats to help them tow theirs they  
were here about half past four. Mr Lisbon was  
also fast to another but had to cut from him  
on account of getting the lines foul, and at seven  
o'clock have got Mr L's whale cut in and will  
soon cut the other, that is bigger. Both are good ones.  
My health has been better today have spent the day watching  
the whales and boats, and taking care of Freddie. There is many sharks here.



Sat.

Jan 10<sup>th</sup> Valerone; quiet morning. would have been very inappropriate  
for my morning hymns. we have scarcely had a pure atmosphere  
day since we left home. The Officers and Men were  
very tired last night so concluded to leave the boat  
whale until morning. so they all were up before  
daylight cutting it in it took them a long time  
Capt says it cut as fast as any he ever cut.  
About ten o'clock a canoe with five natives came  
on board with Parrots, and a lot of Mats & such  
they stayed until noon. Mr Holmes bought a Parrot  
and gave it to Freddie, who of course is delighted  
with it. I hope he will soon learn to talk English.  
Freddie fell from a cask this afternoon, it did not  
hurt him much. but he as well as myself. was  
badly frightened. Commenced boiling as soon as the  
last whale was cut in. but although the largest  
whale, it is good for nothing it makes no oil. I  
hope the others will be better. The Boats have not  
been off today. there was too much to do here.  
an English vessel came near us. and has anchored  
about opposite us but near the shore.

Mon 11<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered three Boats, and Capt with what  
few were left have tried to do the work here.  
Capt. went ashore this morn. to try to get some men  
to come and stay only while we are anchored here  
but did not succeed. The Capt of the English Brig came  
back with him and took dinner with us. The Capt  
is a Portuguese, is a fine man. he gave us  
fifteen small cans preserved meat, Peas Beans, etc. etc.  
1 of Bloaters 1 of Beef, two Shaws, 1 of Tail Soup and I  
cannot remember the names but there was fifteen in all  
and a small can of Tea Biscuit. Capt gave him in return  
1/2 doz Condensed Milk and a Box of Cigars. The gent that  
sent the Mats also came with him. he gave him 2 cans  
Milk a jar of Peas and 1 of Soup. The Capt. gave  
also gave us four Chickens and a few large Duck. George  
bought some Eggs of him. it is now near eight  
o'clock the Boats have not returned. before dark and  
see them from Masthead towing a whale. hope it will  
prove good. I am still feeling quite sick but have finished my dinner.  
Lately



Aug 12<sup>th</sup>  
Thurs.

Atkins's Bay, the King 38 Hls

The Larboard and Inboard Boats got to the ship about twelve last night leaving the Boat (which) anchored by the whale, a long distance from us. This morning weighed anchor and went in search of the Boat found it and got the whale alongside soon after eleven and then commenced working back to our anchorage but the wind being very light and a strong current against us we get along very slowly. Are still boiling, have got about forty Hbls. up. Have thrown some of the blubber of the lower whale overboard it was so poor. After boiling on it more than twenty four hours. but got only twelve Hbls of oil. The whale cut in today is a very nice one not large but very thick blubber. The ship is now the dirtiest place I ever saw, we have taken oil so fast that there has been no opportunity to clean. I made two loaves of cake today, the first cooking I have done since I left home, they were very nice. The Capt of the Brig gave Capt Smith the eggs I thought they were bought, but was mistaken there were about eight doz of them, I have packed three doz in salt to keep them a few weeks.

Friday 13<sup>th</sup>

We dropped anchor last night about half past ten. thought we were near our anchorage but find this morning we are some distance from it, there is more swell here than there was where we lay before. So about ten o'clock took up anchor and are now quite near where we were before, a little nearer the shore. The Officers and all have been working hard to try to get the blubber soon cleared out. the whale that was so poor blubber and caused the other to smell so badly it has made us sick. Our vessel is the dirtiest place I ever saw as there has been no chance to clean up as there is the blubber of one whale on deck, besides Casks of oil, and the oil has run out



of the blubber as it is frequently scraped up  
off the deck. They have now nearly finished  
trying the striking blubber, and got the blubber  
rooms nearly cleared. The blubber on deck will  
not smell so. I shall be glad when it is  
tried out, and hope we will get cleared up  
a little, - although would much rather have  
all the dirt we have now with the oil  
than be as clean as we have been for  
months past. yet hope for the future we may  
not have more than one or at most five  
whales at a time.

June 14<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Larboard and Trawl  
Boats. While the remainder have been busy  
storing down, trying out, cutting blubber and  
doing a variety. Capt has worked hard for a  
few days past especially today. have got the oil  
tried out, and are now breaking out water  
and storing down what is cool enough. think  
the four whales will make about one hundred and  
twenty five or thirty bbls. This morn four natives  
came off to help us while we remain here.  
but we shall leave them here when we get  
ready to leave. I have done no work for two  
days past except a little mending. the ship is  
so dirty that I do not like to get out any  
work. Greedie is in the midst of everything  
as dirty as a little pig, then rubbing around  
me, together with what I get from the ship  
my clothes are too dirty to take any kind of  
work on.

Friday 15<sup>th</sup> The Boats returned last night, without having  
seen a whale. Capt and the men stowed down  
just three bbls yesterday. This morn the Larboard and  
Trawl. went down. have not yet returned. The  
four natives left this afternoon and we have six  
others. Capt has been working in the hold again today  
have stowed down about eighty bbls all that is  
cool enough to go down. I hope by tomorrow night  
our hold will be a little cleared. we are all working  
and it is useless to change clothing. While the ship is so dirty



Aug 15<sup>th</sup>  
Sun 16<sup>th</sup> The Bow Boat got on board about twelve  
o'clock, having left the Larboard Boat last  
night about eight o'clock, he could not tell  
which direction the Boat was in, all the com-  
munications being so bad, as it was hard to  
know which way to steer, we took up  
anchors immediately and have been steering  
in the direction we first saw the Bow  
Boat, but have seen nothing of the  
Boat. Our men they will have to stay out  
in the Boat another night.

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup>

Craft was up nearly all night, and had  
good fire and the men were frequently  
the wind all died away so we scarcely  
moved. I slept but little, thinking of the Boat  
crew, and fearing they would suffer from  
hunger and thirst. About this o'clock we  
raised the Boat, still lying by the whale  
and immediately sent the Mast Boat  
to their relief and worked towards them  
with the Ship as fast as possible, but  
there is but little wind and a strong  
current against us, so we got along  
very slowly, finally sent the Bow Boat  
also to help them tow the whale to the  
Ship, got it alongside and the Boats taken  
up about nine. Mr Holmes says he says we  
get under weigh. He was not more than  
five or six miles off. Had Mr Lisbon been  
awake, we could have had them on board  
and the whale taken out by this time.  
The Bow Boat got stove when he lanced the  
whale, and I think Mr Lisbon must have been  
frightened, for fear they would not get aboard  
safely, and did not take the care he ought to  
about the bearing of the Ship from the Boats.  
It is eleven years today since the milk men  
spoke that famous Capt. Smith and myself together  
"for life. Many changes have taken place since then,  
but God has been very merciful to us, and we are still together."



Monuments of Mercy. I have seen many such there  
also many happy ones. Loved ones have been  
taken from us, to meet with us no more  
on Earth. They are happy now in Heaven.  
May we so live, that when our Summer  
shall come, we may be ready and willing  
to obey, and meet our Saviour in peace  
and dwell with him and our loved ones  
where sorrow and death can never enter.  
O may we be an undivided family united  
in Heaven.

Monday 18<sup>th</sup> Had tea last night, as soon as the whale  
was alongside, and then all hands went  
to work cutting in, and they did not  
finish until quarter past five. The  
I went to bed about half past nine  
but slept but little. There was so  
much noise overhead. The whale was a  
large and good one. But the sharks cut  
him quite badly while the boat was  
towing by him. Capt thinks it would have  
made sixty blb. when it was first killed.  
This afternoon saw the Humphreys but it was  
quite near night, and we wanted to get in  
and anchor so did not lower for them. We  
dropped anchor again, about five o'clock, very near  
our old anchorage, have been weighing an old chain.

Tues 19<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered three boats, have not yet  
returned, finished tying the whale this morn  
it made thirty five blb. nice oil. Saw after break  
fast saw two canoes coming one brought a letter  
from Mr Long. The natives <sup>on shore</sup> were badly frightened  
when we took up anchor and left, were six  
natives that were on board with us. They thought  
Mr Long had told them to run, and that they  
would never see them again. The natives surrounded  
his canoe in the night, armed with spears  
&c. He sent for them to come ashore, so they went  
all but one he would not go. The others did not want to  
they liked staying on board. They will come back again.



July 1870

The hoarse canoes brought off more mats to the  
Coff brought six, we had eight before, that Mr  
Lunga gave us, so we have quite a variety  
some of them are very nice ones. Should we like  
to return and have a time of our own they  
will be very useful. I have cut and washed  
a calico dress, and washed a lot of clothes  
it was the hardest washing I have done  
Coff's clothes were very dirty, caused by working in  
the hold. The clothes were also unusually dirty.  
The Humphack smoke is very bad, clean clothes  
remain clean but a very short time. The Hanaka  
Boutcherer is still feeble, unable to go in the boat  
but does not suffer much pain. Has a great appetite.

Wednesday, 20<sup>th</sup>

off Humphack, 10 AM

This morning lowered three boats. Two have  
returned leaving the Maist Boat with a  
Whale. Twelve or fifteen miles from us. This  
afternoon about five, saw a French Steamer.  
Came down near us the Capt came on board.  
He wanted Coal. He spoke but little English  
so Capt called one of the crew a Frenchman  
down into the Cabin to talk with him.  
He stopped but a few minutes. Was sent to  
Congo for Palm Oil. I have iron and pencils  
my clothes, and shoes raisins for a cake

Thursday, 21<sup>st</sup>

weighed anchor about half past five, and  
started to look for the Boat, got the whale  
alongside about half past eleven. it was a  
small whale and the Sharko had eaten him  
very badly, so it was bad work cutting him  
in, and the Sharko chain parted, so we lost  
nearly one third of what was brought alongside.  
are getting out will finish by five o'clock  
we dropped anchor again in the old anchorage  
about half past five. I have been waiting in  
the boat. The Boat went down after the whale  
this afternoon, but they were going very fast  
and we were anxious to anchor before dark  
so did not chase them down.



July  
22<sup>nd</sup>

Memphis to the  
30 miles

This morn. saw the Starboard and Larboard Boats  
met, they have been chasing whales all day in  
sight of the Ship. this forenoon saw a whale quite  
near and the other two Boats went down  
but he was going so fast could not get near  
him. this afternoon saw a number and chased  
again, and the other boats came down to  
them at last they were fast, and all four  
Boats quite near together, they appeared to be  
fast to two but were so far from the Ship  
we could not tell certainly. it is now nearly  
eight o'clock and they have not returned. The  
Carpenter has just reported them, he can hear  
the call. We have several cartons hung out  
for to guide them. I have been working on my  
dress and let down another that was too short.  
This morn another Canoe came off to us they  
brought a box of their Manufacture they asked  
a dollar, at first. Capt gave them six yds cotton  
cloth for it. they wanted the cloth, it is quite  
a curiosity, and will also be very useful.

Jan 23<sup>rd</sup>

The Starboard and Larboard Boats returned about  
eight o'clock leaving the other Boats about five miles  
off with a dead whale, and soon after their  
return have anchored and went to them, got the  
whale alongside about eleven last eve. I did not  
return until the Boats were all here, as soon  
as the Boats were up dropped anchor again  
just where they laid with the whale, in sight  
of the place where we left. Mr Thayer fastened to  
this whale first, and Mr Holmes killed it. It  
also claims the one the Sharks eat so badly.  
He fastened to it but his iron drew out  
and then Mr Holmes fastened and killed it  
as Mr Thayer had no iron in it. The  
whale of course belongs to Mr Holmes. This whale  
is large but the blubber is thin. The Starboard and  
Bow Boats have been down twice, and struck one  
but did not fasten. I have finished my dress  
with the exception of Button Holes and Buttons.



July 1870

Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> Another Sabbath eve, and I know not where the day has gone. I long for a quick Sabbath when I can listen to a gospel sermon. This day has been a very busy one. Two boats have been down chasing whales all day. While the other men left anchored, have been storing oil. The canoes, have been off with Mats, Parrots, <sup>new</sup> painted rock, &c to sell, one is here now, will stay the night. Capt bought thirteen Mats, and I gave an empty bottle for a comb, such as the natives use to comb their hair. Mr Holmes purchased another Parrot. After he came on board, tonight Mr Loben has also bought one. The one Mr Holmes gave Sreelchi gets along nicely.

Monday 25<sup>th</sup>

Unmanufactured Whaling 20 date

This morn lowered the Larboard and Waist Boats, and not long after saw Mr Holmes was fast, and the other Boat soon fastened to the same one, and Mr H. killed him soon after. We soon perceived something was the matter, and sent the Bow Boat to them. He helped the Waist Boat tow the whale to the ship. Mr Holmes got his boat & tore quite badly. so he was obliged to come to the ship. It was then around the Bow, so they could not row. But all got in the skin and paddles, was very glad to find no one was injured. The whale is small but quite good. Capt. Stovel saw the remnants of the oil while the Boats were off. He saw some 330 all told 235. on this coast, and this whale we hope will make out 250. This morn Capt purchased a Parrot, and ten more Mats, commenced boiling out but the ship is so gun have ceased down and shall wait until tomorrow. I have finished by dusk

Tues 26<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered three Boats, they returned without anything but saw plenty of whales but they were all going fast and there was



Seen no wind so they could not get  
them into the harbor. I have  
de bring me some nearly every day I have  
fifty or more. I have cut out three pair  
of drawers for Capt Smith, and made one pair  
this morn another 2 canvas came off. Capt caught  
five more mats. We now have forty two.

Wed 27<sup>th</sup>

Lowered three Boats this morn. they have been  
in sight of the ship all day chasing whales  
about three o'clock two whales came up  
near the ship, and Capt lowered his Boat  
taking the crew for one of the crew and men  
then one man shot. he set signal for the  
other Boats to come to him. they did so but  
the whales were going very fast they could  
not get near them. got back on board  
about six o'clock. I spent the forenoon in  
refracting a box and packing the things in  
containers in others. so that the box could  
be used to make a cage for Mr Holmes  
and the Capt made it, but did not get as  
much as I thought you for it. I also washed  
my cattle fish and packed them away and  
cleaned the floor of my room on deck.

Thurs 28<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered the Launce and two  
Boats. Capt has been at work breaking out  
the after hold to clean out the gurry that  
ran through. when we had that four whales  
in the blubber room. Saw several whales during  
the forenoon, quite near the ship but they were all  
going fast. immediately after dinner. saw one near  
that seemed quite still. and Capt with his boat and  
the Bow Boat started for him. Capt was soon fast  
and was twice through the water faster than I  
ever saw anything go before. Capt had him almost  
dead before the other Boats could get to him. although  
he labored under great disadvantage. having a green  
Boatstern. and one man shot. in less than four hours  
from the time they lowered he was alongside the ship.

At 10 o'clock, 40 lbs



Aug 1870

The other Boats saw the Capt fast and  
came down to him and helped tow him  
to the ship. it is now seven o'clock and  
they are still at work cutting in, have  
not yet had supper, Thelie and I have eaten  
ours and I have put him in bed. I have made  
a pair of drawers for Capt today,

Friday 29<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered two Boats. Mr Holmes  
went with his crew in the Starboard Boat  
as his is not quite done, and the other one  
he has used a few days back, about  
half past eleven he struck a whale, and  
in went the fast the Bow Boat could  
not get near him, about twelve saw him  
spout blood but he still kept going and  
as he went past the ship, lowered the  
waist Boat, that soon reached him, and  
as soon as that fastened Mr Holmes killed  
him and the three Boats towed him to the  
ship. had him alongside about five o'clock  
it is a nice whale. shall not cut in  
tonight as we have considerable Blubber on  
deck, the men are all very tired Mr Holmes  
got hurt quite badly with his arm this  
afternoon, his shoulder is quite badly swollen,  
I have finished the third pair of drawers for  
Capt today, another Carve came this afternoon

Sat. 30<sup>th</sup>

This morn as soon as light commenced  
cutting in. There was a great many Chocks  
around but they did not trouble the whale  
until they commenced cutting in. I have  
put new backs to two calico shirts for  
Mr Thayer today, this morn another Carve  
came off. Capt purchased five more Boats.  
The ship is covered with blubber and  
oil, we are sailing out as fast as  
possible. the whale the Capt got was very  
nice oil. think it will make about thirty five barrels  
good enough another week, have taken about 90 lbs the



1  
Sund  
Sunday 3<sup>rd</sup> Another Sabbath has gone. Now to return, it  
has not seemed like a day of rest all hand  
have been busy working out and stowing  
down, a canoe came this morn with three  
men that have stopped the day and helped  
Mr Holmes exchanged his jarrot for one that  
the canoe brought today. Oh how I long for  
a quiet Sabbath. I feel very thankful for the  
success granted us the past week. But when  
Sunday comes I long for a quiet New England  
Sabbath. Should I be permitted to return to  
my home and again have the privilege of  
listening to Sabbath instruction, I think I  
should appreciate it, more highly than ever  
before. We have now about three hundred fifty bbls  
taken on this coast.

Sund  
Monday  
This morn covered the Larboard and Waist  
Boats they have been chasing whales in  
sight of the ship all day. but returned at  
five o'clock without anything. The whales were  
all going quite fast and there has not been  
wind enough to get on them. ~~two~~ whales  
came up quite near the ship and the  
Bow Boat went down twice but did  
not get fast. Capt. with what men are  
left on board has been stowing down  
oil, and breaking out water. will finish  
stowing down tomorrow. we got a hundred  
bbls last week. I hope we may do as well  
this week. I have cut and made Shedd's  
two shirts today, and also cut a nightgown  
to make tomorrow.

Thurs 2<sup>nd</sup>  
com  
This morn covered the Boats, L & W they  
returned about four o'clock. having seen  
several whales but could not get near  
them. I have made a nightgown for  
Shedd's Capt. has finished stowing down  
we shall then proceed and part. the canoe  
that came Sunday left today.



August 3<sup>rd</sup>  
Wednesday

Hampshack 20 lbs.

This morn lowered the three Boats and  
just before morn Capt lowered for two  
Hampshacks that were near the ship  
and set the colors for the Boats to  
come the main Boat came down but  
the whales were not seen after the  
Starboard Boat was lowered, Mr Thaxter  
and his Boats crew came on board  
and got dinner, soon after saw Mr  
Holmes was fast and the main Boat  
went down to him, the whale run off  
some distance so the Capt, with the  
few men on board took up anchor and  
went to them get the whale alongside  
about five, and now at seven are still  
cutting in, it is a small whale but  
I hope will give good I have washed  
today, and mended some of my clothes.  
We are now steering for the land, and  
will anchor when we get near enough.

August 4<sup>th</sup>

Anchored last night about eight o'clock very  
near the place we left. This morn commenced  
towing out, have now the boat got full in  
think it will make about 50 lbs.  
I have ironed, four dozen shirts ten collars  
and six pairs of cuffs beside the clothes  
I washed yesterday, and have mended them  
all, I now feel quite tired, This afternoon  
lowered, I and W. Boats, they came on board  
about five, without anything.

August 5<sup>th</sup>

Hampshack 15 lbs.

This morn lowered all four Boats, and at  
morn saw the mate was fast, the other Boats  
also fastened to him Capt killed him, and they  
soon began to tow, and now down the whels,  
Capt has just got aboard, the other boats are  
almost here, Capt says it is a small whale  
but it twisted very hard, very lucky I was  
lucky day, or at least Mr Holmes, this is  
the fourth one in succession that he has



August.

got a whale. I have out and made a shirt and two waists for Fannie today, and starched some white linen in the morn. have just got Fannie in bed so have been dressing Fannie now, and I have washed my hands & face. I feel very tired.

Sat 6<sup>th</sup>

off my back 48 lbs

This morn towed the L & Bear Boat, and some after dinner saw the Holmes was fast, and after sent the Waiver Boat to help tow to the ship, finding they did not gain much so sent the Starboard Boat, Leaded by George Gilbert, they were but a short distance from the Ship but the tide was running strongly against them, so they scarcely held their own, and as they were not near at hand, Capt Cooper started and three Africans shore anchor and started for them, I took the wheel for awhile, reached the Boats and got the whale alongside at eleven o'clock, I did not retire until we had dropped anchor, as soon as the whale was alongside, the whale was a large one, I have made two pairs of Elastics for Fannie and made a truck for Prof Smith.

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>

This morn out in the whale, got through at ten then had our breakfast. The Sharks are now quite badly, it is a nice whale. The day has been a busy one, I have thought many many times of the good I shall do at home and this afternoon, or about this time, as there is a difference in the time of the two places they are now gathering around the Log's Table, in our beloved Church, oh how I would enjoy meeting with them, and pray that we may be spared to return home and that all my dear family and friends, and the dear Brethren and Sisters in the Church may be spared to meet again on Earth, but if not may we meet above, where there is no parting.



August

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> Have been pulling out. Saw several whales but all going quite fast during the forenoon. This afternoon, the S, L, and W. Boats went down. Sylva having a sore hand could not go, so Mr Holmes took Michael the Bow Boatster and Capt Lock (Mr Lisbon, & other men. They chased whales all the afternoon and night & have had one but. Mr Lisbon missed the whale. This morn another canoe came off, and wanted to stay to work. Capt kept one of them he had been here before. Capt. brought five more mats. I have felt sick all day today, but it not been for Chennie I should have called myself sick and gone to bed. but I feel so much afraid. He will get hurt, that as long as I can possibly keep up I have to watch him. He has not a particle of fear of anything.

Tuesday 9<sup>th</sup>

Have been stowing down. Have not lowered the Boats today. so Mr Holmes has worked in the hold, and Capt on deck. have stowed down about seventy bbls. I have commenced knitting a pair of stockings for Chennie but because he huts them but, because I am out of work. This morn saw a returned some distance from us running the other way.

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup>

This morn have anchored and have been working to the south, are now anchored opposite Mr Long's settlement. we have been anchored once before in the same place. This afternoon before we anchored saw whales near the ship and lowered the L and W. Boats but they returned without having taken anything.

Thursday 11<sup>th</sup>

This morn all four Boats went down. Mr Holmes and Lisbon changing Boatsters, on account of Sylva's hand being so sore he could not handle the Lug sail. They have been chasing whales all day. saw a few times the Larboard Boat fastened to a whale near the ship.



Whumpback, 38 1860

Put down fastenings to the same one, and the  
stowed off at Railroad space, for a short  
distance, the Waist Boat fastened, not long  
after and they were all towed off shore as  
five o'clock they were just discernable from  
the top of the house, the Cooper, Stenard,  
and three Spanish green clatchmen, and that  
but not least Mr. Boyce who was sick the  
men and unable to go in the Mate's Boat,  
shore one had and started for the Boats, and  
the Starboard boat we have just taken up.  
The others are some distance off. With the  
Whale I suppose, I have not yet seen the Capt.  
to ask any questions, A canoe came off the  
shore, Capt. brought four chickens some <sup>very</sup> warm and  
and a few sweet potatoes, after the Capt. went  
down in the Boats I bargained for a Paragonet  
they brought off, it is very pretty, Thelie is in  
bed but not asleep, I wrote part of a letter to  
Amie last night it being Thelie's birthday, I thought  
I would let her know it was not forgotten by  
me, I have done little today but watch the Boats  
it has given me a severe headache, I washed  
yesterday a few clothes for Thelie and have mended  
them today, I shall be glad when the Whumpback  
season is over, I do not like it at all.

Friday 12<sup>th</sup>

The Boats did not all get on board until  
about eight o'clock this morn. The Mate came  
on board soon after the Capt. and all hands  
were up the most of the night the Capt. did  
not lie down at all, we could see the light  
but could not get to them, as there was but  
little wind and a strong current against us.  
The Stern Boat left the Whale with the Waist Boat  
and came on board about five this morn. I  
went to bed but did not sleep much. The Whale  
is now cut in, and the most of it cut ready for  
the Mining Machine, we have now to back, and  
the place we left and effect anchor at 6 P.M.  
The Whale is a large one, and looks good, think it will make  
4000 lbs.



August

Sat 13<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Larboard and Fore Boat  
and not long after saw the Whale was just  
the whale started off shore, so Capt immediately  
ordered the anchor down and we started after  
them and had the whale alongside about  
half past twelve, then headed for the land  
again, and dropped anchor again at six o'clock.  
one whale brot and we can haul 500 bls  
this season, and we shall then leave this  
place. This morn a canoe came off Capt  
bought what they had. 1 chicken some *Gallina*  
and three Mats, are boiling out as fast as  
possible, the whale does not boil out as well  
as expected, think the two will make about  
fifty bls. I have been knitting on *Shedder's* Rose,  
Sunday 14<sup>th</sup>

The steel trying out will finish tonight, have  
not lowered the Boat today, A canoe came off  
this morn bringing *Gallina* and six Mats  
the Capt purchased all the Mats are the  
best that I have seen, Capt thinks he will send  
two Boats off in the morn to try to get a  
whale while he stows down the coal and men  
on deck, when we leave here will try to go to  
Little Fish Bay to get some recruits then to  
St Helena where we hope to be able to discharge  
what oil we have.

Monday 15<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered the Larboard and Fore  
Boat they returned without having taken  
anything more, have seen a number of whales  
but could not get near them, Capt has been  
stowing down, what oil was cool enough, this  
morn the canoe came off Capt bought four  
more Mats. The Steward bought a Parrot, this  
afternoon saw a Bark that has come up from  
the Southward and anchored near us it  
is the *Triton*, Sloop of N.B. The Capt has been  
on board has just left, he has taken 440 bls  
of oil the Globe 500, *Deputy* 480, *Ware* 280, this morn  
sent off the Africans and sent them ashore,



Sept 1870

Dec 16<sup>th</sup> This morn Capt Snell came on board this morn  
and brought letters for us to take to St Helena  
for him. He brought us also some Oranges, Bananas,  
two Mummie Apples and two sour sofas. Drove  
after breakfast. Hove anchor and stood off shore. Some  
Humphbacks met us about after dinner. But such was,  
we had but very little wind during the day but  
tonight have a slight breeze. Capt Snell this morn  
gave us the report of the vessels he had spoken  
on this coast. Oregan Aug 1<sup>st</sup> 270 Humphbacks  
Bari Mira, Bader 270 do, E. J. Phillips, Chasell  
100 " Aug 15<sup>th</sup> Bark Globe, Triff 500, " "  
Aug 10<sup>th</sup> Bark Wave, Briggs 280, " Triton Snell.  
Aug 15<sup>th</sup> 450. " His boats have been chasing whales  
all day. We saw them just before dark returning  
to their Bark without a whale. Now at seven o'clock  
we are a long distance from the place we left  
this morn and about twelve miles from land.  
Steering S by E  $\frac{1}{2}$  E, Charnell to Panda Point, and  
Jacob Faithful and companions.

Wednes 17<sup>th</sup>

This morn saw a Bark anchored, a short  
distance from us hailing out. Capt went on  
board her about eleven o'clock. It proved to  
be the Bark Globe, Capt Triff. He came on  
board us immediately after dinner and brought  
121 galls Molasses. He informed us that it was  
not the season for sperm whales off St Helena  
and as there is no certainty of our seeing  
whales on the passage. Therefore Capt thought he  
would remain here a while longer, and try  
to get some more Humphbacks, as there seems  
to be a plenty of them, and it does not  
seem just right to leave when there is  
so small a chance of doing better. Capt Triff  
offered to take some casks of bread &c on  
board his Bark and carry them to St Helena for  
us, as he has plenty of room. If we cannot make  
room without, we shall accept the offer. Capt Triff  
has just taken another whale today. I have seen  
three waiting today, and feel very tired, we have anchored about  
12 miles South of Panda Point.



August 18<sup>th</sup> 1870

Thursday 18<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Larboard and Twaist Boats, and Capt and the remainder of ship's company have been breaking out trying to make room for more oil. Soon after dinner saw the Larboard Boat was fast, and the whale came directly towards the ship not giving the Twaist Boat time to fasten. Mr Holmes sat his oars for assistance as the whale acted badly. Capt went down and in a few minutes got to him and he with the most of his crew got into the Lar Boat, and pulled up to him, and succeeded in killing him, about four o'clock. Capt and Twaist boats came on board got the ship under weigh and went up to the Twaist Boat and got the whale alongside about 6 o'clock, and dropped anchor where we took him alongside. it is the largest whale we have yet taken and it acted the worst. The Twaist Boat got to the other boats about time before the Capt killed the whale but did not fasten until after the whale was dead. Shall not eat in until morning. There is a very heavy smell here. so I could not sleep today. Have been knitting on Lizzie's hose and doing a little mending. The Globe is still in sight anchored. Capt Lippin crew give him a very harsh name.

Friday 19<sup>th</sup>

This morn cut in the whale and then lowered the Larboard and ~~Twaist~~ <sup>Bow</sup> Boats. They returned about five o'clock not having seen a whale. I have taken up the carpet in our stateroom and cleaned the floor and put new mats. Shall not put down a carpet until just before we go into Port. The decks are so dirty that there is a great deal of dirt brought down on our feet. That sticks like glue. I have also washed and mended my clothes. This afternoon while breaking out Twaist. The Cooper and George Gilbert got into a quarrel, and used hammers to fight with. The Cooper struck George on the forehead striking

Off Campbell's. to the



quite a bunch that shot profusely. I was very  
much frightened. a waterman Thomas Brown was  
below with them and separated them just as the  
Capt got below. Had they not been separated I  
fear one of them would have been severely hurt.  
Both of them are very gentle temperaments, fascinating to  
men. I was really frightened, but I suppose  
there will always be more or less fighting  
on board a ship where there is so many men.

Sat 20<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered the L and W Boats. They  
returned about 4 o'clock having seen but one  
whale for the day. I have finished Fredrick's  
stockings and mended a lot of old clothes.  
Oh what a rogue Frederick is. I know not  
how to take care of him. He is afraid  
of nothing, and very disobedient. I feel myself  
unworthy the charge of such a child. He  
needs far better training than I am capable  
of. My daily prayer is for grace and patience  
to train him in the right way.

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup>

This morn hove anchor and have been  
drifting to the North. with a light breeze  
but a strong favorable current, and tonight  
dropped anchor near the place we left  
Tuesday morn. This forenoon stowed what  
cold oil there was on deck, in the main  
hold between decks. have about seventeen  
bbls left on deck. a Steamed fassel is  
this afternoon sent North. from the place  
where we now lay. can see a vessel at  
anchor think it to be the Triton that  
we left here.

Monday 22 This morn lowered the L and W Boats. The mate  
of the Triton that is anchored near us came  
aboard. two of their Boats were down looking  
for whales. this afternoon a whale came up near  
the ship and the Star & Bow boats went down.  
but could not go as fast as the boat was going.  
This afternoon saw a steamer bring a



August 1870

Brig that came quite near us as they passed  
it proved to be the Brig that anchored  
near us the 1st time we anchored off  
Benda Point. Traced by a steamed owner  
by the same firm. Capt Smith boarded the  
Linton this morn. They have taken two  
whales since we last saw them. He now  
sails 500 bls. Capt Griffi. of the Globe  
was on board this afternoon. He has gone  
about ten miles to the north of us and  
anchored. He is bound to Magnum Bay  
to anchor he has taken eight whales  
since we saw him last. He now has  
600 bls. I have cut and fitted a suit of  
clothes for Fiedlin. of blue flannel.

Thurs 23<sup>rd</sup>

I washed a few clothes this morn. cleared  
up the sitting room and wash house.  
Lowered three boats this morn they have  
not yet returned. Cooper yesterday made a  
nice cage for Hutchins Parrot. I gave Mr. Thos  
<sup>our</sup> green bird. Called the Portuguese call it.  
Capt. Snell of the Linton passed the afternoon  
and eve with us. The Boats have returned  
and Mr Holmes has gone on board the Linton  
Capt Snell has gone but Mr Holmes has not yet  
returned. Capt has a very sick gun on board  
he has several that are slightly sick, with some  
hands &c.

Thurs 24<sup>th</sup>

Mr Holmes returned about twelve last night  
we were very anxious about him having he had me  
with some accident, but he returned safely at last  
Capt Mr. Thos. lay beside the watch, did not sleep  
much, as it was a long time after he returned before  
he could sleep. This morn in company with the Linton & the  
Northumberland, have seen plenty of whales have a small  
one now alongside describe being a large one that  
Mr. Linton pointed to, by the line jarring. This is the  
thirst one he has lost since he came on the coast. Mr  
Thos. killed the one we have without assistance. I have  
since met Mr. Thos. today. He has just this morn on board the Linton  
with Capt Smith. he has killed two, we are now anchored off Magnum Bay

off Cape Horn, 12 Bls



Aug 28<sup>th</sup>

Mr Holmes has been very pleasant today. I think the reason he drank last night on board the Fishery might have had something to do with it. He really insisted on changing Passports with us this afternoon. I was unwilling to do so as his diet was the best and he paid a great price for it. He had given Yellie a very nice one some time ago, but he said he wanted me to have the best as he should probably give away or sell it if he kept it. So he brought it aft and put it in my cage and with mine we now have the two best in the ship. But I feel as if he ought to have kept his and sent it home. Capt. Thompson gave him his sail, so perhaps he thought of that. He had a sail of the same kind when we left home and thinking it did not make his boat go fast enough he asked for more cloth which the Capt. gave him and helped him fit it over into a Lug sail becoming dissatisfied with that he might before last cut it over into a Spirit Sail and spoiled it altogether. So Capt. has given him his

Aug 29<sup>th</sup>

This morn. went in the whale, and before it was quite out in lowered the Larboard and Bow Boats and soon after there being several whales near the ship Capt. went down with his boat and if he had only had an experienced Boatsteward, would have struck a whale, but he had Lie. Gibbs, as he has promoted since we left St. Cath. He is a smart man but has had little experience. and dashed a little too soon, but the men did not quarrel, so they came back. after dinner lowered the Capt. and his boats. all four have been chasing whales but have returned and are now taking tea. have taken nothing. The People has made a nice cake for our mates, and this morn. Carter and Steward helped me pack them. have put in forty seven large and three small ones, and have now fifteen left. there was not even one this afternoon. have looked a little on Yellie's suit, but have spent most of the time watching the boats. The Fishery boats have got a small whale, fastened and fastened from another.



Aug 1870

Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> commenced working this morn, and will finish about ten this eve, it makes but little out the Schooner and the Boats have been down but saw only a few whales and got none. The Linton got another today. The Globe is loading but do not know what she has got. one of our big pots arrived and looking today, we have had an unpleasant day, with a strong breeze, it has rained some and very foggy all day so we can see but a short distance. This afternoon saw no whales near the ship and lowered the Ben boat. but the smoke from the works galled the whales so the boat could not get near them.

Friday 27<sup>th</sup> I have finished Frederick's flannel suit. The Boats have all been down. Two went this morn and this afternoon the Capt and first mate went in shore fishing, and saw whales and chased them. Mr Holmes went near enough to one but the Boatmen missed him. heard from the Globe they have seen very unfortunate have struck the Cow Whales one stove a boat killed one man and so injured the Boatmen. the other whale was badly eaten by the sharks. the Linton has taken two small whales.

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup>

All the Boats have been down all day chasing whales they were very shy so a boat could not get near them. except a cow and calf that Mr Holmes went alongside and the Boatmen missed again. it is strange for he has been one of the best boatmen we have and has struck the most of our whales we have been having very hard luck. but hope it will soon change. oh for a quiet Sabbath. Serenity is my trouble. When the Boats are all down, and I have no time to read, or meditate, when all the boats are down there is only the Steamer, the ship and a sick man by.



Aug  
Monday 29<sup>th</sup> This morn all the Boats went clean again. have  
returned again clean have seen but few Whales and  
all going very fast. This morn the Triton came up  
and anchored near us. Capt Snell is now on board  
and Mr Holmes is on board the Triton. Their Boats  
have been down but were no more successful than  
ours. I have commenced making a large Sail for  
the Starboard Boat. as Capt. Snell Mr Holmes have  
said it is to be made with double secure it  
will take a long time to make it. I could have  
done it on my Machine but Capt. prefers it done  
by hand. The sick man on board the Triton  
is improving, ours remains about the same.

Tues 30<sup>th</sup>

Starboard 1/2  
& all

Capt Smith & Snell agreed to make, and this  
morn Capt Snell came on board. he success  
three Boats and we three. Both Capt's went  
down afterwards in their boats. Capt Snell  
fastened to a large line but the line broke  
and he lost him. The boats have been  
chasing Whales all day just before dark.  
saw a fasten to a Whale and  
soon after five other boats got to him and  
we think they were fast to two Whales but  
could not tell certainly as the weather is  
not clear and they were about four miles  
from the ship. Capt Snell sent his boat to  
help them and he came on board in our  
Starboard boat. & all out these Whales have  
the rope at his back. They have got only 8  
cut in and are waiting for the Boats as there  
is seven and they have a favorable current  
think they ought to be far down. I have spent the  
day working on the Sail, and watching the Boats and Parts

Wednes 31<sup>st</sup>

This morn both Boats lowered two Boats  
Capt Snell with his boats crew came on  
board to help out in the whale. They got  
it along side about half past twelve last  
night. he had not been on board long  
when we saw the colors on his Back at



Offshore off Maguindae Head in Lat. 9° 18' Long. 102° 30'

half past and knew the sick man must  
be dead Capt. Snell left immediately  
and his boats that were away from the  
ship and the colors and went on  
board. Capt Snell soon returned saying  
the man was dead, and wanted our colors  
to go on board and make a coffin, while  
he went ashore to get permission to bury  
him. Capt Snell stopped here a moment as  
he came from ashore. There is a Steamer  
going near the shore that he went on  
board of and through the Capt's assistance  
succeeded. Capt of the Steamer was very  
kind, sent his men ashore to dig a grave  
while Capt Snell went out for the corpse. I made  
a pillow and put on a white-fellow cap  
and a wreath of Lysium leaves, and  
sent on board for the corpse. It seemed  
like burying him very soon but he scented  
very badly long before he died, and the  
weather is so very warm here, he could  
not be kept longer. It was a real sight  
to see the boat with the coffin covered  
with the American colors, as it passed our  
vessel. The youngest son, and the eldest  
his Mother. To die so far from home, and  
buried by strangers, and I fear he died without  
a preparation of heart. To shut his Mother in  
prison. May it be a solemn warning to those  
who are left to prepare for death while in  
health, oh that it may be the means of  
leading others to Jesus. Capt Snell's boat was  
as far as the Steamer, where the corpse was  
placed in one of the Steamer's life boats and  
carried on shore. Capt Snell went with it as  
one else from his vessel was allowed to go.  
it is impossible to land here without a  
life boat as there is a heavy surf here and  
boats returned without a pilot. The Mate put out  
to one but the iron drew out. The Mate of the  
ship Mr Ellis, passed the one here. Capt Snell returned on 8.



Sept 1870

Thurs 1<sup>st</sup> This morn each Boat lowered three Boats-Capt  
Snell came on board with his boat crew and  
commenced trying out the whale. soon after dinner  
I saw our second mate strike a whale, our Ben Boat  
and the Tritons Larboard boat were near and  
soon after fastened to the same one and we  
soon saw him spout blood it was a long distance  
off shore and we immediately bore anchor, made  
sail and ran down to them, hauled the whale along  
side, about five o'clock, it is a large whale and  
the blubber looks good, it sunk quite badly, so  
they are cutting him in as fast as possible it is  
now nearly eight and the men have not taken  
supper. I have eaten mine given Thelie his and  
for him in bed he is now sleeping soundly. the  
other three boats were last seen with sail up  
without a whale by this time they are probably  
on board the Triton, their mate is with us  
we are now heading in shore and will anchor  
as soon as we get near enough. I have been  
writing to Lydia Ann today, sent three letters  
to the Steamer yesterday, by Capt Snell, that Steamer  
meets the English Mail Steamer at Black Point  
next Monday. I sent what I had written one to  
Hester, Pamela, and Annie, have been working  
on the sail, it is a long job & done by hand -

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup>

Laurel ourselves this morn about five miles from  
the Triton, when we anchored last eve at nine  
o'clock thought we were near, Capt Snell and  
Mr Ellis, his mate, with their crews spent the night  
with Mr Holmes stopper on board the Triton, this  
morn three of their boats and our L & B Boats  
went down, Mr Holmes, struck and killed a good  
sized whale the other boats helped tow him to the  
ship he is now alongside shall not cut him in  
until morning. Capt Snell has gone and secured his  
boat. we have been killing today shall finish the  
two whales taken this week by morning, then cut the  
other, I have packed, but have not dried all my  
clothes, last night sent a letter to Sam and Katie.



Sept. 1870

Sept. 3<sup>rd</sup> This morn Capt Snell lowered three Boats - then  
came on board with his <sup>own</sup> boat to L & W.  
then commenced pulling in, and after dinner  
lowered the Bow Boat and the remainder  
of the men have been boiling. Yesterday Mr W  
and Sylva had a gasket in the Boat and  
when they returned Sylva came to the Capt  
asked him to let him go tomorrow. But he  
would not do that. for he is too good a  
boatman, but he has kept him on board  
today and let Mr Holmes have the Bowboat.  
Sylva will not go in his boat any more.  
The Boats returned without having taken  
anything. I have been <sup>working</sup> mending <sup>some</sup> clothes.  
Capt Snell brought his Album on board this  
morn for me to see the pictures.

Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> This morn each Boat lowered three Boats -  
seven after. Capt Smith went on board  
the Linton and stayed until after dinner  
when Capt Snell came back with him. They  
did not see him long before. the men  
seen just to a whale, and they saw him  
him dead. but he sunk so they could not  
raise him. they left our Bow Boat and crew  
anchored by him. the rest returned. the Bow Boat  
fastened to the whale fish. Capt Snell has  
returned to his Boat. Mr Holmes has gone  
with him to pass the eve with Mr Ellis.  
the Linton third mate, and his crew are here.  
This is our anniversary Sabbath at home.  
May our Heavenly Father meet with and bless  
them, all.

Monday 5<sup>th</sup> This morn sent five boats to Mr Linton to  
try to raise the whale. and if they could  
not raise him to put a buoy and leave  
him and try to catch another. and wait  
for that to rise itself. as it will do so in  
48 hours. Capt Smith has gone on board the  
Linton, to help out in, in case they get him up.  
he has taken Hecadie with him. I am very lonely  
there is the Cook, Steward. Datchie, and a sick man left.

Sept 3<sup>rd</sup> 1870  
15<sup>th</sup> 1870



1870

5th Evening: Capt. returned before dawn as they could not raise the whale, & others could not hold him up, they got him up and put several lines in him but they could not hold him without having the boats in place, so they sent the Triton and the Helmsman forward to anchor and to the Capt. Smith came in search, and they finally decided to get a buoy on the whale and let the boats go in search of another, the signals agreed upon were made, and Capt. Smith direct with us then went with Capt. Smith on board the Triton to get her under way to go down to the whale, but now at dark they are further from the whale than they were when they started, wind and current were both about N. E. Mr. Ellis <sup>and crew</sup> came on board, with the Helmsman they will stay the night, I put my boy, Jack, Capt. Smith's about, have put Thellic in bed when he is sleeping sweetly, I hope his Father will soon come.

6th Capt. Smith returned last eve about nine o'clock I was very glad to see him. I feared he might have stopped the night. The Triton is anchored, about five miles from us. We shall take up anchor in this morn and go up near them while there. From each Boat go to tow the whale to the Triton. Evening & objects. We anchored near the Triton this morn, and saw the boats coming with the whale, but soon saw the current was taking them too far north so they would not reach the Boat. Capt. Smith went down to them with his Boat but it was too late then. Capt. Smith also went with his Boat but it was useless, they had to leave and go on board the Triton and get her under way and go to the whale and dropped anchor beside it. I could think of nothing but a General procession, as I watched the eight boats, in a line, towing the whale they had nearly finished coming in. when Capt. Smith returned at seven o'clock, four Boats have been coming for whales, one two, took none, I saw him catching fish. Caught three Bottle Fish two Silver fish and three Puffers, have sewed a little on the sail



Sept 1870

Wednes. 7<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered three Boats for Whales and the Capt with his Boat men on board the Triton to help try out. Our Sick Man is failing I fear he will not live to reach St Helena but hope he will. Capt Smith returned about five o'clock. Capt Snell came with him and remained until eight. I have been fishing again today caught seven good ones and several worthless ones. The Boats have seen several Whales but taken none. We shall start for Annabon in the morn hoping to get another Whale before we get there.

Thurs 8<sup>th</sup> This morn rose anchor, and started off shore saw two Whales and lowered Mr Holmes and the Triton being under way, lowered one. His Boat returned. as the Whale was young just as Holmes still kept chasing different Whales soon after dinner Capt Snell came on board and soon after. we saw a Cow and Calfs Capt Snell lowered and Mr Holmes was near Mr Holmes soon struck the calf and Capt Snell the Cow. they are now alongside. we have anchored. the men are now eating supper I do not think they intend cutting tonight Capt Snell is still here. his vessel is anchored near. This morn the men caught two very large fish we have one choicest for dinner. it was very nice. I have been working on the sail, Capt and men this morn stowed down oil

Thurs 8<sup>th</sup> Capt Snell & the Triton

36

36

Friday 9<sup>th</sup>

Capt Snell came on board this morn to help out in. it was a very large whale. they did not finish cutting until afternoon then commenced sealing. one of our Bts cracked a few days since. Capts have tried to repair it. but it has broken down today so we can seal only in one. Capt Snell and some of his men will stop the night on board. His Boats have been chasing Whales but have taken none. We have caught a good many fish I caught two large ones. George Hanaka remains about the same. Hunt sewed a little on the sail.



Sept 1870

Sept 10<sup>th</sup> Have been boiling out all day, but get  
away slowly with one foot. The Triton boats  
have been down but have taken no whales.  
The mate Mr Ellis has been on board, a little while.  
Mr Holmes returned with him, and will stop in  
at 3<sup>16</sup> light. While Capt Snell remains here, Mr Ellis bought  
a Parrot of our Steward it is one that one belongs  
to us. We changed with Mr Holmes and he traded  
with the Steward. I have now done all that I  
can do to the sail until it is laid down on  
deck and cut. Have mended an old dress.

Sunday 11<sup>th</sup>  
This morn saw a Bark in shore, that ran down  
to us, proved to be the Leonidas Capt Stickney came  
on board stopped to dinner. He sailed from  
New Bedford only four days before we did, and has  
taken only 150 Bbls Humpback Oil, he seemed really  
down hearted. I am very sorry for him. He belongs in  
North Adams Mass. Capt Snell went on board  
his own ship taking a part of his oil with him.  
He soon saw whales and lowered his boats and  
taken two, one snuck. The other is a large cow  
whale he is now going down to take it alongside  
while we go to his second mate and take him  
on board, and cut from the rotten whale and  
let it go. as it is so late in the season we  
want to leave the coast and get to St Helena  
to charge our oil and go south to take the  
Right Whale season on Triton ground. Capt  
Smith went on board the Triton soon after  
dinner, has just returned, we have nearly  
finished boiling out. The whale will make very  
near eighty Bbls.

Mon 12<sup>th</sup> This morn Capt went on board the Triton to let  
cut in the whale. The second mate stopped the night  
on board here. The day has been a real one to  
be remembered. for the first time and I hope it may be  
the last. I have witnessed a burial at sea. George Tanaka  
died about noon and was buried tonight. Capt Snell  
read the burial service, it was a very fast sight to see  
a human body swell up in canvas and launched into



Sept 1870

into the deep, I have never had any religious conversation with him. Oh how much I regret it but I thought he was so near Eternity I  
Lat 2° 10' S would have found an opportunity to speak  
Long 10. B & E him of Jesus, but being the only female on board I have feared that if I should try to see and talk with him, there would be some who scoff at religion, that would talk about me, and say I ought not to go into the Sticage, I have wanted to do so and I have sinned by neglecting duty May God in mercy forgive me. We are now on our way to Annam in company with the Triton

Sept 13<sup>th</sup>

Another day is numbered with those gone before. I have felt miserable all day this P.M. almost fainter and should have fallen if George had not caught me. Capt Snell has on  
Lat 2° 30' S heard and took tea Mr Holmes went on board  
Long 8. 42 E the Triton. They are having fast work boiling out the whale, one of his Pows has given out the other is leaking badly. This is the sixth anniversary of our darling Gulus birth. Had she lived she would now have been quite a large girl. Although I still mourn her loss I would not call her back to Earth again for I have no doubt she is now free from pain. where sorrow never enters, she is safe in Jesus' arms.

Wednes 14<sup>th</sup>

This moon waxed, although I did not feel me like it. I had a large wash. George has not  
Lat 1° 55' S been well for several days today has been quite  
Long 7° 11' E well, is better tonight. Capt Snell has taken tea with us again tonight. he is getting along much better, with his leg. He will get between fifty and sixty Bbls out of the whale. We are making Annam hope to be anchored there tomorrow. Capt Snell has given me some books. I have put up some papers and books for him.



Sept 15<sup>th</sup> 1870

Thurs 15<sup>th</sup> This morn sighted the land, the Linton was about  
Miles astern of us about eleven miles back until  
she came quite near, then sent Mr Holmes on board  
and Capt Small came back in the Boat, it is now  
eight o'clock in the eve. we are near the shore  
have not anchored yet. Capt Small is our Pilot, his  
mate has been here before, and can bring the Linton  
near us when Capt Small will go on board to anchor  
her. at dark she was several miles astern, about  
five o'clock the Canoes began to meet us and  
jump on board. we have four or five canoes now  
staying they bring strings of Black eyes Susans and  
after putting a string around your neck they claim  
you for Chummie tell you their name, and inquire  
yours. they will then give you whatever they have  
Pineapples Cucumbers, Tamarinds Pannanas &c. Several  
came to me but I told them all I did not want  
a chummie. Quatchi has one named Ben Williams  
and is very happy with his string of Susans.  
He has a Coconut and several Pannanas given  
him. When we are ready to leave each one expects his  
Chummie to make him a present, to pay for what  
fruit he has received. They seem perfectly harmless  
and are said to be very honest, but they are  
so lightly perfumed as to be extremely unpleasant.  
The Boat The Capt Liff is anchored here.  
We may be anchored by ten o'clock and  
the wind has died away as we neared the  
land. I have ironed and mended my clothes  
George or Capt Smith as I have to call him now  
while on board the ship is much better today.  
Quatchi continues well, for which I feel that I  
should be very grateful.

Discovered at Adams Cove. Sailed 11 1/2 P.M.

Fridy 16<sup>th</sup> We anchored last night at half past eleven. I sat up  
until after we anchored it would have been useless  
to have tried to sleep the daskies kept coming on  
board looking for Chummies, and they make a great noise  
Capt Small stopped on board. his back did not get  
here until then. is anchored very near we have been  
very busy. Capt Smith has been ashore. we have got sweet  
water Sweet Potatoes Pannanas Oranges Pine Apples &c &c.  
Capt Smith and Small passed the eve with us.



Sept. 1870

Oct. 17<sup>th</sup> Capt Smith has been on shore the most of the day teaching the boys how to make finished purchases today have been cleaning ship. it really seems nice to have it clean once more. I have purchased a few small shells, of the natives and two more than baskets, we have also a large quantity of Coconuts. I have today finished a stocking I have been knitting for Ellie. The natives were very much excited about it. They never saw any one knit before. This is the fifty-second anniversary of my mother's birth, oh how I would love to see her. But where else shall I behold her on Earth. But the thought of meeting her again in Heaven. Where partings are unknown. Helps me to love my loved. My prayer daily, is for grace and patience to bear cheerfully the ills of life, and that in the hour of death, that the sustaining faith given my beloved mother may also be my portion.

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup> Another day is closing. The mates of the three boats have been on shore playing whist tonight without game. Capt Smith and Snell have passed the day with us. The most of our crew have been on shore. It is now nine o'clock the Capt are on deck. just leaving. We have a small raft of water to get in the morning and hope to leave here by noon. It is five years today since Sissie died. Last she lived she would be more than his glass. But she is far happier. Now than she ever could have been here. I will try to say "My will my God, be done."

Monday 19<sup>th</sup> This morn finished getting water. got our cask of oil from the Libton. and about eleven o'clock started for St Helena. Capt Tripp and Snell were on board. To bid us goodbye Capt Tripp will leave tomorrow. Capt Snell next day. A quantity of turtles are on board this morn. we have had a good breeze all day are going along nicely. far more than Durabon



Sept 1870

Wed 20<sup>th</sup> Have had a good breeze all day but not as favorable as we could wish we would like to go a little more to the south. It has been Lat 2. 12<sup>s</sup> quite rough. all day. I have done but little work. have knit a little on Shedd's shawl. I now feel very anxious to get to St Helena hoping to get letters from home. I wish the crew one there had some of the fruit we have on board. we have Pine Apples, Cucumbers, Bananas, Oranges, Limes, Muskmelon Apples. we also get Sweet Potatoes, Chickens, Eggs, Chili peppers. Delicious food and water. Traders cloth tobacco &c for them. Money is useless at Annabon. they will not take money of any kind. they have no use for it. this is the first place I ever went where money was of no account. Capt. Triff of the Globe had a lot of medicine he brought from home to sell. we bought a bottle of Ague cure and six bottles of Golden Seal.

Wed 21<sup>st</sup> Have had a good breeze all day. are getting along nicely. I have been knitting on Shedd's shawl and Lat 3. 4<sup>s</sup> Long 1. 24<sup>8</sup> reaching home. This morn saw a large school of Blackfish.

Thurs. 22<sup>nd</sup> The weather remains good. a little cloudy. with a good breeze. it is much cooler than we have had for some time. This afternoon have turned the table in our sitting room. Mr Helmes' dove got out of its cage today and flew overboard and was drowned.

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> Today have been cleaning our stateroom and have put down our carpet. it seems Lat 6. 8' clean and nice once more. The weather Long 1. 50' remains about the same. we are getting along nicely. I shall be glad to get to St Helena.

Sat. 24<sup>th</sup> Have cleaned the After Cabin throughout and Lat 7. 27<sup>s</sup> Capt has varnished it over. it looks much better. I have also finished Shedd's shawl. I sincerely hope another Saturday night will find us anchored at St Helena with good news from home.



Sept 1870

Sunday 25<sup>th</sup> The closing hours of the last Sabbath of another month, is drawing near, and through the mercy of a kind Heavenly Father we are still living spared monuments of His mercy, during the month one of our ships company has found a water grave, Oh may we heed the lesson that Lagitt to us, Be ye also ready. We are well at present and pray earnestly that our lives may be spared to return to our homes again. I hope we may be at St Helena by another Sabbath eve. But the wind is now very light and we cannot head our course.

Monday 26<sup>th</sup> Have had a heavy wind for the past twenty four hours. have tacked ship tonight for the first time since leaving Annabon Coast.  
Lat 10° 2' S  
Long 5. 50 we only have a fair wind should be at St Helena in two days more. Today have washed my sheets we got at Annabon. Mended my kit gloves, covered two chairs and one cushion, and bed. Shall wash tomorrow if the weather is suitable.

Tues 27. I have done a large washing and cleaned  
Lat 10. 40 my sitting room on deck, and feel very tired.  
Long 4. 4 Tonight the moon at the Masthead. raised a hail. The first one we have seen since leaving Annabon. Capt has a bad cold.

Wedns 28<sup>th</sup> The officers and crew have been cleaning ship all day. we are now as clean as when we  
Lat. 12° 2' came to this beach I mended some clothes this  
Long. 4. 50 moon have been rising this afternoon. Capt's cold is no better. he has just gone to bed almost sick.

Thurs 29<sup>th</sup> Have cleaned my washroom, and packed my trunk to take on shore. we are passing the  
Lat 13° 54' beach of St Helena. if the wind continues as it  
Long 5. 34 is now we shall be there tomorrow afternoon we were at four o'clock, 120 miles from it.

Friday 30<sup>th</sup> This moon sighted St Helena, and would have been in at noon but the wind came round directly ahead and we have had to beat up. we could have got in by nine o'clock but as Capt Smith



has never been here before he preferred anchoring by daylight, so we have concluded to stay off until morn. Have seen several seals. Tonight saw a Whales, that proved to be the Caspian. Hayer. He is cruising around the Island. waiting for the Mail that is due on Monday. Capt Hayer came on board about 1/2 past six and passed the an I like him very much he is very gentlemanly. More polished than any Capt we have met. He looks like Ben Mr Pollard of Lantun.

On shore once more, how pleasant to hear our own language spoken. This morn we came to an anchor about nine. Health Officer boarded us immediately. Then the customs Guss different firm. Mr Shree for Sedgwick Mess & Co, and invited us to their house. we came on shore about eleven. found the Desdemona Davis here. Capt and wife & child. are staying in the house Mrs D. has been here since April. is surely expecting the arrival of a little stranger. they being in Chalmouth. Oh how pleasant to see some one from so near our own home. and one who is acquainted with some of our friends. The Island as we approach it looks like a solid rock. it is rightly called Rock of the Sea. There is but very few trees to be seen from the harbor. from the window where I am now sitting I can see a few trees that look like orange but cannot tell certainly. They look as if they were growing in the rock. I can see one castle among them. Lucius is perfectly happy playing with little Emma Davis. she has taken care of him all the afternoon. The rest of us are getting in Port is receiving letters from home. I had nine letters. and George had three. and a large bundle of papers. and I think I shall be glad I have not half read my letters yet. The news of the news was good. but some very sad news. Mother has gone from earth. how little I thought when bidding him goodbye that I never should see him again on earth. One by one the saints are going to their reward.

Unshowered at St. John's N. B.



Oct 1870.

Friday 28<sup>th</sup> It is now eight o'clock in the evening I have  
dressed Frederic he has gone to walk with  
his Father the men is "clerical" but very cool  
and comfortable. Much more so than I anticipated.  
The Holy Sabbath, I was hoping to hear a Baptist  
sermon but there is no Baptist preached here  
now. There is the Church of England and a  
catholic church. if I can find some one to go  
with us shall visit the Church of England.  
We are very pleasantly situated here. it seems  
quite home like. Capt Hager came on shore  
yesterday to stop until Monday. he is here.

Sun P.M.

The Mail Steamer from Eng has just arrived but  
no letters for us. I was not much disappointed  
as it is so late in the season presume my  
friends thought it useless to send again.  
Capt Hager rec'd three. Mrs Davis' time. He has come  
from France is now dead. the Emperor Napoleon  
a prisoner. the Emperor escaped to Eng etc.  
The Sabbath has passed very differently from  
what I expected. there were Baptist preached  
and the Church of England service I am not  
much interested in. I was going to the Baptist  
chapel. this eve but we went down to the Post  
Office and did not return in time I was very  
sorry I wanted to go very much but not without him.

Sunday 3<sup>rd</sup> Another day has gone. this morn we came in  
laying there was a small sea boat direct  
to New York. the Capt would take anything  
we wanted to send. but was in haste sent  
three letters. Father Lydie & Sam one each, and a few  
lines to the owners. I was very sorry I had not  
my box on shore, so I cannot send. I went to  
walk this afternoon made a few purchases. a  
dress for myself. two pairs shoes for Frederic. two pairs  
nose for Gretchen cloth for Corrallo for Capt piece of cloth  
for patch work. &c. Capt Hager called this afternoon  
dinner came in. Capt met Mrs Davis called.  
I have passed a very pleasant day. have written  
to Sam and Mattie. and part of a letter to Aunt  
Mary Pusey



Oct 1870

Tues 4<sup>th</sup> Another day has passed away. The sun is all well. Thelie is now undressed but not asleep. George sits beside me recelling the Shipping List. I have not been out today. have commenced knitting a pair of socks for Mrs Davis, she is still able to be about. Capt Hazel of the Osprey sailed today. George is very much troubled about shipping our oil. Think we will have to come back here in the Spring.

Wednes 5<sup>th</sup> This morn was knitting on Mrs Davis socks about one went along street. Made a few more and after dinner went out again. George went on board this morn. My took up anchor and came in near to the bulks he is going to put our oil on board of. Mr Holmes feeling very good natured sent me a nice Pine Apple. The Laonidas left Sticksing about today. My are one year out with 150 Bbls Hamphack.

Thurs 6<sup>th</sup> One year this morn since we sailed from New Bedford. we are one year wiser and ~~healthier~~ more also have one less of life. Below, many changes have taken place in that time. Many dear ones have gone to sleep, where another year they find us, we know not. O may our lives be such that we may be ready and willing when the summons shall come. This morn went to walk with Mrs Bretzger. Bought quite an assortment of needles to take to see with me also purchased brown Holland for a suit for Thelie. Capt Smith & Davis have gone to a theatrical performance across the street, this eve. I am sitting with Thelie while she drops asleep. I think his eyes are now closed and I will go out and sit with Mrs Carroll. Mrs Davis and Mrs Bretzger. Mrs Davis lost her canary this afternoon. I have finished one pair of socks for her and commenced another.



Oct 1876

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> It is now mine alect and I have just got Frelle in bed and while waiting for him to go to sleep. I will write a few lines. There is a few friends of Mrs Carroll invited to pass the eve with us. we have been listening to music: and shall return as soon as Frelle is asleep. This morn Mr Moss and his carriage to take the Capt & a cricket match in the country Capt Smith, Davis and Stickney and an English Post went in it, returned about four this P.M. The Cape Horn Pigeon came in this morn. Capt Hazard is sick and it is thought will have to go home. as this is the second time he has been here sick. he has consulted a Physician who is to give him his decision tomorrow.

Sat 8<sup>th</sup>

The Linton arrived this morn. Capt Snell is stopping here. he has brought me three Baskets - two he got for me at Annabon. This afternoon we had a Shaffing height on a Lapacee tree also a muslin one for the Lapacee one paid fifty cents for the muslin eighteen pair of boots, at eighty seven cents. Early the men on board commenced stowing ail in the hulk. Washington Irving, have stored sixteen casks today.

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Have had a very windy day with occasional showers. This morn we intended to go to the Baptist Church. but on account of the weather could not as it is a long walk we attended the morning service at the Church of Eng Land.

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> This morn wrote several letters to send by a Merchant vessel bound to New York. Luge and Capt Snell went on board early and got the things I wanted to send home. and I packed a small box, and sent directed to Luge Ann containing something for each member of Father's family, and several others.



I also wrote eight letters and sent. The Books  
were called Kingdom of Belgium, Capt Summ's.  
I hope they will reach home safely. This afternoon  
Fannie had a severe fall. From the front  
steps down on to the stone pavement he was  
bruised quite badly but fortunately no bones  
were broken. He fell about ten feet. I have  
been knitting the third pair of socks for  
Fannie Davis. She is sewing for me on a suit  
of clothes for Fannie. Mrs Carroll gave me a  
needle book representing the old women  
that lived in a shoe. I sent it to Annie

Thurs 11<sup>th</sup> Have finished Mrs Davis socks and commenced  
a pair for Mrs Riediger. Have not been out the  
house today this morning but company in my room  
the most of the forenoon. This afternoon I have  
been in Mrs Davis' room. I have a very severe  
headache, all the afternoon. I have just got  
Fannie in bed and shall soon go myself.  
The Big Myra, Capt Babcock is in sight.  
I have finished cutting Fannie's button suit.  
Mrs Davis is sewing on it. I have commenced  
a letter to Mrs Myberg. The President May has arrived.

Wednes 12<sup>th</sup>

Have been knitting on socks. I intended to have gone  
for a walk this afternoon but several things  
has happened to prevent. Last Sunday Fannie  
got a freunt in his nose and he thought  
he got it out as it was where we could  
not see it. But his nose has become swollen  
and quite sore. So his father carried him this  
afternoon to see Dr Fowler. He removed the  
freunt it was smelling, and he said if it  
had remained much longer it would have produced  
inflammation of the brain. Oh how thankful we  
should be that he has been spared to us.  
There is so many trials here that at times I can  
not but cry & feel how long. But in the midst  
of trials there are many mercies



Thurs 13<sup>th</sup> This morn an America Man of War came  
into the Harbor. Capt Smith has seen some  
of the officers and rec'd an invitation  
to go on board in the morn. as it is  
such an excellent opportunity I shall  
send letters home. as the steamer is  
bound to New York direct. This morn  
went out and did some shopping.  
Leticia has rec'd an invitation to pass  
the day at Mr Mc Donalds. Tomorrow  
I have commenced a pair of socks for Mrs Curroll.

Friday 14<sup>th</sup>

This morn Capt Smith, Davis, Snell, and two English  
Captains went on board the steamer. I sent  
letters to Mrs Linsay. I met and Leticia saw,  
George sent one to the Commodore. This afternoon  
the Band came on shore and played in the  
Garden. I went with Lee. Fannie has passed  
the day with the Mc Donald children and  
enjoys it finely. Tomorrow he is invited  
with Emma Davis to pass the day at Lady Ross  
at Malchira. This morn bought some flowers  
further, and some paper flowers made by  
a Java woman. The latter are very beautiful.

Sat 15<sup>th</sup>

Have been sewing on Fannies Holland suit  
Mrs Curroll has finished a Lamp that she  
has been making for me and gives it to  
me, it is very beautiful. This afternoon was  
agreeably surprised, by a present of embroidery  
for a pair of ottomans or chairs, they were  
made by people living in the Himalayan  
Mountains. were presented to by an English  
Captain named Price. they are beautiful. he  
also promises to send a box of preserves  
on board our ship for me. He leaves this  
night bound to London. he is from  
Calcutta. Fannie was not able to go to  
Lady Ross's today but will go next week.  
Emma has passed the day at Mr Russ's  
cousin's, called the Priests.



Sun 16<sup>th</sup> This morn went to the Protestant Chapel, listened to a very good sermon from Mr Gance, at noon. The Capt. his wife, Child, of three years and a lady passenger from a North German ship that is lying in Port on account of the war between Prussia and France, they dare not go home, came on shore and dined with us in the Eve at seven o'clock went to the Church of England, and after the forms and ceremonies were over listened to a good sermon from Mr Bennett.

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> Capt Smith discharged Mr Thorpe this morn. I understand he intends to leave for home the first opportunity, this afternoon. Mrs Poynter and Terrell, Emma Davis and myself walked to Maldivia, to call on Lady Ross, she unfortunately was not at home, she came down here and called while we went to call on her. We called at Mrs Petchasels, and for the first time in my life I saw a Pheasant. They had caught and caged. My feet are very blistered with walking on the rough sands, and I am very tired. We expect to go to the Country tomorrow if the weather is pleasant.

Tues 18<sup>th</sup> The morn was clear and at ten o'clock we started for the country. Taking Mrs Carroll and Capt Johnson with us, we went up on Suedes Hill side. drove fast. the fortifications, through the Governor's grounds. He has a beautiful mansion with spacious lawn, well laid out. I saw two fine cones gathered from near the trees where we drove. The country is very rough and as you drive along the ridges and look below over the town and country to the thousands of feet one can but look from nature to Man's God. and think if the things he creates are so very beautiful and beautiful and glorious must be the Creator. The highest Peak the highest church in the Island, by Sandy Beach Ridge. Saw the two rocks. called Lat. and his wife, stopped at



Mont. Gode got a glass of water, and left  
an order for dinner at three. Then on  
to Longwood. Went over the house where  
Napoleon lived and died. stood beside  
the spot where he breathed his last  
and gazed on a Marble bust. That is placed  
on the spot, got a snail shell. from under  
the window at the head of his bed. The  
Frenchman who has charge of the place  
gave me flowers that I have preserved. from  
there we went to the new house built  
for Napoleon. but never occupied by  
him. he having died before it was  
completed. it is now occupied by a French  
family named Marschal. we had a very  
pleasant call. they presented us with flowers  
from their preserved to the French and  
gazed upon. Then to the spring and drank  
a glass of water from the same spring where  
he quenched his thirst. it is a lovely  
spot. another Frenchman has charge of  
that he gave me a bunch of G. presones  
Lir. and several ferns, also several slips  
of Geranium from inside the Tomb. that  
I have planted and hope they will live.  
Then after gathering Moss, grass &c. went  
back to the Rose and Crown. dined and  
then called at a Mr. Harris. a Clergyman  
his wife gave us each a beautiful bequest  
then we started for home. passed the  
Alarm gun that was fired whenever  
Napoleon left his house. and it overtook  
all the roads he was allowed to travel.  
then home. past the Priory. Mr. Moss's home  
coming down the opposite side of the  
Tomb from that we went up. arriving  
at home at 6 P.M. very tired. with our  
faces badly sunburned. but delighted  
with the days adventures. we purchased  
pictures. of nearly all the places we  
visited. and also ferns and mosses of



some few women that were very anxious  
to see them and they certainly looked as  
if they were needy. The evening we had  
+ Ann two invitations out accepted the first  
and passed a very pleasant eve at  
Mr Polies, and were highly entertained  
by them with music, returned about  
ten o'clock very weary, and soon sought  
our beds. Very thankful that we had  
such comfortable ones. Frettie I think  
enjoyed the day as much as any one  
and retired immediately after our return  
from the country and slept quietly  
while we were at Mr Polies.

Wedns 14<sup>th</sup> This morn Mrs Ruetzger went to the  
country to pass several weeks with  
Mrs Pease. We miss her very much  
Frettie receives an invitation to go  
with Mr Simlers family to their country  
seat. To pass the day, and left with  
them about nine this morn and did  
not return until nearly seven. Was  
delighted with his visit. I miss him  
so much, and was fearing he might  
get hurt but he returned with only a  
scratch on his face caused by falling  
on a rock. Tomorrow the Yankee Capt  
are going to a picnic at West Lodge  
Mr Mass's country seat. They go at his  
expense some in his carriage others  
on horse back. Capt Stickney last eve  
mounted a horse to ride a short distance  
and came very near being killed. The  
horse was stopped by some men in the  
street or he would have been very badly  
injured if not killed. One of our men drew  
his knife right before last threatening to  
kill a man. He was tried yesterday and  
sentenced to two months imprisonment.  
Capt will leave him here to serve his term  
and discharge him. I for one shall be glad to have him



Oct. 1870

Thurs 20<sup>th</sup> Have had another beautiful day. Mr. Mearns arranged a picnic at his country seat called West Ledge, and this morn at ten his carriage was at the door to convey those who did not wish to go horseback. Capt. Johnson, Rebecca H. Davis & Smith, and the carriage, met Capt. Snell, Stickney, Chapell on horseback. Capt. Almy prepared to walk. Two horsemen carried the provisions. They returned at 1/2 past five having enjoyed themselves greatly. They returned loaded with flowers. I have been crocheting on a sock for Mrs. Davis. Lucy Ross called tonight and gave me an invitation to pass the afternoon with her on Saturday.

Friday 21<sup>st</sup> The scene just through since I last wrote in this book will never be forgotten. The carriage with those who went in it and Capt. Almy returned at the time mentioned but those on horseback, went from West Ledge to Napoleon's Tomb, and from there started for home. Capt. Chapell in advance. He turned from the road into another, thinking I suppose that it was the right road. The other Capt. Almy to leave me that was passing and asked if he had not taken the wrong road. and rec'd the answer that it was a mares road and soon came into the one they were in. They then drove on to meet him and in about five minutes reached the place where they expected to meet him. They saw no horse and were about to pass on thinking he must have gone on when Capt. Snell happened to see a man lying on the ground beside the road. They both dismounted and went to the man thinking it to be some one that was intoxicated. But what was their feeling when they found it to be Capt. Chapell, thrown from his horse, a party of riders, happened along and asked the matter and, I suspect Capt. Stickney and Snell to convey him to the nearest house, where every means



me tried to restore his senses but all proved  
of no avail and a day had to be spent for a  
Physician. I heard of it as soon as the day came  
but told none of the ladies thinking it might  
have a bad effect on Mrs Davis in her present  
situation, and very anxiously I waited for my  
husband to come in as he promised me he  
would as soon as Dr Fowler returned.  
Hoping to hear a favorable report. But it was  
not so. He, Capt Chapell was dead. His  
neck was broken when he fell and he must  
have died instantly. The news made me feel very  
sorely. My beloved wanted to go on horseback  
with them but I persuaded him to go in the  
Carriage. I had a presentiment of evil if he  
did not do so, had he not heeded my request  
he would have been with them and he might  
have been killed and as I looked on him  
and thought of his narrow escape, a faintness  
stole over me. That I could not control I  
was then in Mrs Davis room. Her husband  
had told her thinking it best to do so.  
as soon as I recovered sufficiently to walk  
George helped me to my room and I retired.  
Mrs Carroll and Mrs Davis went down with  
me and stayed in my room while Capt. D & S  
went out to gain further particulars. Oh what  
a sad night. He was brought down to Scott's  
Hotel where he now lies. Oh it is dreadful  
to think of him as he left in the morning so  
lively and seeming so happy. He brought  
back a corpse in a few short hours. When  
Capt Smith returned he brought me a large  
box of that Capt Chapell's yet a day & getting  
for him to send to me. It now stands in  
my room. But oh how sad I feel when I  
gaze on it. Capt Chapell is to be buried Sunday  
at half past ten with Masonic honors. in the  
Chapel just near the Governor's residence. Capts Sull  
Stirling, Davis, Babcock, Almy, and the American  
Cavalry are to bear the Pall. Capt Smith and Triff with  
the Masonic procession.



Oct 22<sup>nd</sup> The day has been very rainy, and it has seemed  
very long. This morning at 11<sup>1/2</sup> past ten the  
funeral procession left Scotts Hotel for the  
cemetery. The Band with Muffled drum  
went in advance playing. Behind the drum &  
then the Corpse that was carried to the urned  
above the tomb where the hearse stood waiting  
to receive it, on the right of the coffin which  
was covered with the American colors, was  
Capt Babcock Smith and the American  
Cavalry, on the left, Capts. May, Davis, and  
Stickney, then the Free Masons, their colors  
draped, and the officers of the highest Office  
were also trimmed with crepe, the Pall Bearers  
were dressed in black, with a broad band  
of crepe around their hats, all walked to  
where the hearse stood. Seven enclosed carriages  
or each horses provided for them. Oh what  
a solemn sight it was. I never can forget  
it, only forty eight hours before, he was  
starting with them up the same road, full  
of life and animation, the joyous of the  
fast day. Carried to his grave by his com-  
panions of that hour, oh how mysterious are  
the ways of Divine Providence! It is all right  
or it would not be so. Yet to no good frail  
mortals, how hard it seems, As I looked on  
the corpse and thought how anxious my  
beloved husband was to go on Thursday,  
yet because I objected, he kindly listened  
to my request and went in the passage,  
if he had gone as he wished to he would  
have been with them now. He was just as  
liable to accident as any other, and as  
I gazed on the bier, the thought would  
come suppose it were my husband that  
was lying here in his resting place, how  
could I live without him, and I also  
thought where would his soul now be,  
and a pang from my heart arose to and  
thence, rather that I might be refused that



affliction, that when this summer should come  
I might be near to catch the last word  
that should fall from his lips, and that  
he might go down to his grave, like a sheaf  
of corn fully ripe for the harvest. While I thought  
of God's mercy to me in sparing my husband  
I thought of the sorrow that would meet the  
hearts of the wife and daughter when it should  
be told them that husband and father had  
so suddenly been called from earth. My last  
blessing was I pray them and may this affliction  
work out for them a far more exceeding and eternal  
weight of glory. I know not whether he was a Christian  
or not, but hope he was these verses were sung  
at the grave by a company of children.

Masonic Dirge.

What sounds of grief, in sadness, tell  
A Brother's early doom -  
To move in life's fair scenes to dwell -  
A tenant of the tomb.

No more the friendly hand now pressed,  
No gently whispered word;  
He finds a long, unbroken rest,  
Where rules his Heavenly Lord

All earthly joys and sorrows o'er  
Each changing hope or fear  
He sees the light of that fair shore  
Without a sigh or tear.

Then bring to him whose holy care  
That better temple forms,

Our wish that all may gather there  
Beyond life's coming tears.

Hearts being absent from the present. Capt. Chapple  
had his picture taken only two days before his death.  
Capt. Smith has just brought in two of them, they  
are excellent. Nellie has passed the day with  
Emma at Lucy Ross's.

The fall bearers were  
invited to the Consul's  
to dine after the  
funeral. They were  
about five o'clock  
Capt. Snell's vessel for the  
her cable and went to  
sea last night. He went  
off about eleven o'clock  
last night & her and  
has had a hard time  
all day. So has not  
yet got back. He was  
to have been one of the  
fall bearers. Capt. Smith  
took his place. I

am sorry for him  
he has lost his

of the public



Oct 1870

Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup> Capt Snell got back this morn, and anchored  
the ship in the harbor at 11 o'clock  
A.M. to a girl that bears a very fair name. Having  
been before the Police Court several times for using  
abusive language, has also been in the Hospital  
several times, with an unimpeachable character.  
I know not what he can be thinking of  
he is from a respectable family, and if he  
has no respect for himself he ought to have  
some for his relations. This morn we went to the  
Baptist, this and heard an excellent sermon  
from the text He that walketh uprightly will be  
surely. Prov 10<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> I do not know the name of  
the speaker. This eve have been to the Church  
of Englands. Heard a good sermon from Mr Bent  
from Daniel 6<sup>th</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> So Daniel was taken up out  
of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon  
him, because he believed in God. Between the services  
I wrote two letters one to Lillian, the other to Fannie.

Mon 24<sup>th</sup> Have finished the sack and commenced a  
cotton tid. Mrs Davis is still able to be around  
the house. The Desdemona sailed today for a  
short cruise around the Island, in charge  
of the mate Mr Lybester. Will return the first  
of next week for the Capt. Mrs Davis will go  
out with him if she is able, but that is  
uncertain. She certainly will not be unless  
she is confirmed soon. The anticipated marriage  
did not take place, and Capt Snell, assisted  
by Mr Moss and others is trying to prevent it  
if possible. Fannie is now in bed and while he  
is getting to sleep I will try to write to Mrs Chapell.

Tues 25<sup>th</sup>

This morn went with Fannie to have his picture  
taken but did not succeed, he would not be  
quiet. I stood for mine, but have not yet seen the  
proofs. Mr Carroll also has been here. Mr Holmes  
called this afternoon. Mrs Davis is not quite as well  
was unable to go down to church. I wrote to Mrs  
Chapell last eve. Mr Boyce has been discharged  
today, he is anxious to go home. Fannie has gone  
to an evening party at Mr. H. H. H. H.



Oct 1870

Wednes 26<sup>th</sup> The Myra and Linnæa sailed today.

Stewart called to see us tonight. Carpenter called this morn. Capt Smith has engaged a second mate. He has been in that capacity in the Globe. I hope he will prove to be what he ought, and be able to do his duty. I have heard good reports of Mr. Williams today. That he keeps a party there on board. Two mail steamers arrived today. Mrs Davis' health is better today. My pictures proved to be quite good. Arthur is now in bed nearly asleep.

Thurs 27<sup>th</sup> The Mail Steamer per Eng arrived this morn and left at two this afternoon. I was very busy getting letters ready. Sent Lydia, Sam, Henrietta, Mrs Chapell, and I Allen & Sam each one each, and Sam and Cousin Charlie each a paper. Went again with Ellie for his picture but he would not stay till a ship arrived this morn bound to New York if it had only arrived a little sooner. We could have saved a considerable money, as several letters were double postage. I sent a picture of myself to Father, Lydia, and Sam, and to Mrs Chapell, a picture of her husband. Mrs Davis was confined this afternoon and for the first time in my life I assisted. The Linnæa. Mrs Sherman and Mrs Carroll. Mrs Sherman acts as Doctor, and has instructed me in the Myrtles so that if I should ever be obliged to assist, I should be more capable of doing so. Mrs Davis has a nice large boy, and was sick but a very short time not more than an hour and a half, from the time she went out it was all over with.

Friday 28<sup>th</sup>. This morn went to Mrs McDonalds where I assisted and passed the day with the children. Mr Barker and Wm Boyce have got up a party and have, in a vessel bound to New York I saw their baggage go down this afternoon. The Capt of the vessel went with me. I do not know his name. Mrs Davis is very comfortable, is getting along fine. I sent a letter today to Uncle Ambrose by the ship. J. A. B.



Oct 1870

Sat. 29<sup>th</sup> Another week is closing and finds us still on shore. one week from tonight we shall probably be far out at sea. The Mass I passed quietly at home this afternoon by invitation. took tea at Malvern. at Lucy Ross's. Mrs Carroll, Emma Davis, Willie & Katie were with me. there was quite a company of children there Mr Moss's youngest daughter also went with us. Capt Smith came up and met us. and walked home with us as we were a little late. through the streets without "gentlemen" as there is so many drunken men around the place. Capt had an invitation to take tea there with us but could not leave home. Capt James of a Merchant vessel, gave Capt Smith a letter for a call this afternoon. Just before supper Charlie went to sleep we took a moonlight walk. the first time I have been in the street after dark. Since we came into Port, I enjoyed it highly. Mrs Davis continues to improve. Mr Moss this morn invited me to pass Monday at the Briers. where his family reside and will send the passage for me in the morn

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> This morn. went to the Baptist Chapel. and this eve to the Church of England. The main sermon was from the words Grow in grace and in the knowledge of Jesus Christ. the first this eve was in March. but he put remembrance of Mr Penner appears so quickly. it is almost impossible to recollect him. The President sailed yesterday. will return to sea from the mail.

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> Our Boat sailed this morn with Mr Holmes in charge. will return for us Thursday morn. At 12 in Mrs Carroll Emma Charlie & myself. started for the Briers. in Mr Moss's carriage. his daughter Philis came down with him. returned with us. passed a pleasant day. but returned tired and hungry. The Briers is a very beautiful place.



Mr. Moser's daughters are very busy preparing for  
a Ball they anticipate having there next  
Thursday eve. also for the "Theatricals" that  
are held here three evenings of this week.  
commencing tomorrow eve. A steamer from  
England arrived today, bringing very little  
war news. The Prussians are reported as being  
very near Paris and fighting on rapidly. also the  
report that America had offered ammunition  
and money to the French Government to assist  
in the war. I sincerely hope that our Nation  
may not again be plunged in war. May our  
kind Heavenly Father avert such a dreadful  
calamity, and grant that peace may reign  
in our country evermore.

From Paul  
Last eve attended the Theatre and on my  
return was too tired to record the events  
of the day. The play was very good. but  
never did I see so much dress or rather  
such low necked dresses as were worn last  
eve. it was really ridiculous. The two  
German ladies and their children, and the  
husband of one came on shore last night  
stopped here, and went last eve. I got  
Lizzie asleep and he said quietly all  
the time we were gone. <sup>Why</sup> the Germans  
have been to the country. the Germans  
are really intrepid warriors. The ladies  
are now in the drawing room. Mr. Parker  
wife and daughter are here. Miss Gilly  
Carroll. Mr. Roettger and wife. Capt. Smith  
and Davis. I am going down as soon  
as Betty gets asleep. This afternoon  
have been out shopping. The mail has  
not arrived yet. we expect to go to  
sea tomorrow, and I think it will  
be quite pleasant to get back to  
our home again. I have enjoyed my  
stay on shore, and am now ready to leave.  
The yacht "Yonatan" has been decided and we have  
the purchase ticket. Mr. Davis drew the ticket.



Nov. 1870

Thurs 3<sup>d</sup>.

Our musical fest eve was interrupted by the arrival of the German Capt. who brought his wife and an English Capt with him all three were intoxicated and got to quarrelling, and broke several pieces of glass. Capt Smith, Davis, and Mr Polley went to their room and succeeded in quieting them, they soon after left and went to Wright's Hotel. and the key was turned so they could not get back. They came to the door several times during the night and I was afraid they would break the door in but they did not. at half past five the German returned and was admitted, and went to his room stumbling along, and threw himself on his bed where he has lain nearly all day in a drunken slumber. I feel his poor wife she seems almost heartbroken. They have now all gone on board. I merely felt those few women and children.

Our Boat arrived this morn but as the mail had not arrived concluded to let it go out again and return Saturday morn. I sent off some of my baggage. Tonight there is a large party at the Briars. Mr & Mrs Poettger and Miss Lily Carroll are now dressing for it. This afternoon Capt Smith and myself. went to Mr Mc Donalds and ordered a blk silk to be sent from Eng so we can get it next spring. to cost about five pounds.

Friday 4<sup>th</sup>

The Steamer has not yet arrived, but hope it will be here by morn. This afternoon took a short walk. we were invited to Lady Ross's but declined. as it is such a long drive. This eve have had a few children, but to no. I have played with them until I have a severe headache. Lady Ross sent me a beautiful bouquet this afternoon to take on board. This eve we have been singing since the children left.



Nov 1870

Feb 5<sup>th</sup> Our Bark arrived this morn. the Mail Ste  
was in sight so we waited for the mail  
we did not get any letters but Mr Mass  
and Mr Boley gave us a lot of papers to  
take with us. we left about 1/2 past two  
and got on board at four. everything is  
in confusion. as we have sent off considerable  
and brought more with us. it is so simple  
I can do nothing tonight. Mrs Davis Nurse  
left her this morn to go to Walter Mass's.  
the Deaconess came in this morn and  
Coft Davis intended to go out but  
decided not to go. has sent her out again  
in charge of the mate. will return the 14<sup>th</sup>  
and Mrs Davis expects to be able to go out  
by that time.

Wed 6<sup>th</sup> There is quite a strong breeze and I have  
felt a little dizzy have been obliged to  
keep quite still. Thellie is well and seems  
17.42 very happy to get back again. Our Cabin  
boy appears to be a good one. cost thus  
6.40 far has taken excellent care of Thellie.  
I hope he will prove good.

Wed 7<sup>th</sup> The wind still continues strong. we are  
getting along fine. Truly I have been unpacking  
Sat and packing away. have got things nearly where  
20.18 they belong. I am feeling better. I have not  
long been sick enough to vomit. but have  
7.28 felt quite badly. When I returned to the  
Ship found one of my Little Fish Boy  
birds dead. Lorn, our Parrot got out of  
his cage and killed it. I am so sorry  
it was such a pretty bird. Henry Solomon  
gave George a St Helena Canary that I have  
just into the cage with the other they  
agree nicely. Sat Morn Mrs Mc Donnell sent  
me a beautiful bouquet in a nice basket  
and six Cherry Maws. a beautiful willy and  
very rare fruit. the six she sent me would  
have cost ten dollars or more.



Apr 11<sup>th</sup>

Thurs 8<sup>th</sup> Have still a great breeze. Nothing in sight.  
Lat 23. 12<sup>5</sup> commenced embroidering a pair of slippers  
Long 8. 37<sup>th</sup> for George. Course S. W. & S  
Thurs 9<sup>th</sup> The wind continues favorable. Have had several  
light showers during the day. I have been  
to observation working on Geo's boatsail. commenced before  
we went into Port. shall finish it by  
tomorrow noon if nothing happens. course S. W. & S

Thurs 10<sup>th</sup> Have finished the Boatsail and mended  
a little on the slippers. Have had a severe  
Lat 28. 3<sup>3</sup> headache all day. The weather still continues  
Long 9. 47<sup>th</sup> good. with favorable winds. Course S. W. & S.  
Friday 11<sup>th</sup> Have been working on S. L. shoes, but the fever  
is still acting so badly. I have not worked  
Lat 29. 40<sup>th</sup> very fast. Capt has been finishing his sail  
Long 10. 21<sup>st</sup> repairing it in one's gutting in my joints.  
Officers and crew. Tightening the rigging. good  
weather but nothing in sight. Steering S. W. & W.

Sat 12<sup>th</sup> Another week is closing, and we have no  
Lat. More oil have seen no whales yet. but  
31. 34' are getting near whaling ground and hope  
Long to have something more by one week from  
11. 45 tonight. have today broken up meat, &c  
I have been working on my slippers.

Sunday 13<sup>th</sup> The moon was shining but the weather became  
no observation better towards noon. yet have had no very  
pleasant weather during the day.

Mon 14<sup>th</sup> I have done a large washing. got my white  
clothes done. but the wind began to blow  
Lat 34. 15' had about the time I got my colored ones  
Long 13. 5' washed, and soon had rain squalls so I  
have been obliged to take them down and  
hang them up in the house on deck.  
have made my hands very sore, and feel  
very very tired. The wind is blowing fresh with  
frequent rain squalls, and a prospect of a  
stormy night.

Thurs 17<sup>th</sup> Have had stormy weather since Monday. I have  
Lat 36. 28' mended some of my clothes over and mended them  
Long 14. 34' today. it is still quite rough I have mended  
my coat and cut out a pair of white pants.



Nov. 18<sup>th</sup>

Wed. 18<sup>th</sup> This morn I saw a Bact. a long distance from us. She has been in sight all day. This eve  
Lat the Bact came on board, it was the Xantho  
36.40 Larers. of New Bedford. sailed the 4<sup>th</sup> of May  
Long last. have taken 260 Bble Sperm. This afternoon  
15.04 saw something that we thought to be the  
carcass of a whale. but Capt Larers who  
has been near it several days tells us it  
was a large metal bottom. rps. he has  
been taking off some of the copper. but it  
is very hard work almost impossible to  
get it off. the skin of the vessel is skin  
the enclose game. Oh what a sad sight. I  
cannot help thinking of those who were in  
us and wonder what has become of them  
perhaps they found a watery grave. oh how  
sad it seems. the name of the vessel can  
not be seen. I would like so much to know  
what it was.

Thurs. 19<sup>th</sup> We have had a lovely day. I have finished  
Capt Smiths pants. and cut out another pair  
Lat S and a pair. to make next week. and have  
36.38 mended an old coat and vest. the pants  
Long W I have finished fit beautifully. I am so glad.  
15.14 as it is my first attempt at cutting and  
making clothes for him. I was afraid I should  
not do them well. the coat also fits nicely.  
we saw a Spout yesterday for the first time  
on this ground. the Xanthos boats lowered  
it was nearer them but did not see it  
afterwards.

Friday 20<sup>th</sup> The day has passed quietly. the weather has been  
a little stormy with a heavy dew. This afternoon  
Lat saw a Spout that at first took to be a Spout  
36.45 whale but proved to be a Linback. Lelli was  
Long quite sick last night. I gave him Physic. and  
16.25 was up with him nearly all night. he seems  
better today.

Saturday 21<sup>st</sup> Saw three Right whales this morn and lowered but  
37.40 it was so very rough they were obliged to come  
back without having a chance to strike. the day



Aug 1870.

has been very rough and stormy, the whales have been in sight the most of the day, and had the weather been quiet. I think we would have had one. I have been working on Levi's head. Loochie seems quite well again.

Aug 22<sup>nd</sup> The moon dawned, with fog and rain, but cleared up towards noon, about two P.M. raised Whales and soon after lowered three boats. The Helms fastened to one, at twenty minutes of five, and at seven it was clearing. The other boats had not got to him we were quite near with the ship, and Capt. Lawrence's boat, and went to them, and killed the whale, and sent the Bow Boat ahead, returned finally about half past eight. It is now half past nine, and we have not got it alongside yet. The wind has changed, is directly ahead, we are working to the Boats as fast as possible, hope to get to them soon. The weather looks stormy and the Barometer is going down. I hope we will not have a storm until we get it cut in. I have finished the test and commenced another fair of fairs.

Specimens 23<sup>rd</sup> Did not get the whale alongside until about twelve, when the Capt and Officers finished their supper it was a quarter to one.

Aug 27. 30 I did not retire until they came down Long. 17.57 to supper, and did not get to sleep until about one. So have a bad headache today it has been very rough, consequently very bad cutting in. It took them eight hours, it is a good whale, and will make nearly a hundred Bbls.

Aug 24<sup>th</sup> Commenced berling this morning, it is very rough so can sail only very slowly. It

Aug 27. 7 Makes nice oil. I finished the Ribs this

Long. 46 Mon. Then after doing some mending, I commenced shaking over my right canvas propped down to it down in front and shaking in the back and put a ruffle around the bottom

the observations,  
2 Days Whales, Saw - Boat  
Mending, 1st Boat.



Nov 1870

Monday 25<sup>th</sup> The weather is some better. The Barometer rising  
Lat 37.13 but still a heavy sea on. I have finished my  
18.15 dress and cut out ones for Garibaldi  
Lat 26<sup>th</sup>

Three weeks today since we left St. Helena  
it seems longer. I have today finished my  
37.15 Garibaldi. Made a colored woolen shirt for  
18.16 Luthie out of an old one of his father's and  
Munch's two pairs of old drawers. We have  
nearly finished bedding. Will get through by  
mid-o'clock.

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> Although it is the Sabbath, all hands  
have been busy. Stowing stored oil as the  
Lat 37.26 weather looks stormy. Capt. did not like  
18.40 to let it remain longer on deck. It stowed  
down 104 Bbls. aged beginning I hope we may  
soon have as much more. It is very rough  
weight. Barometer falling. expect a rough night.

Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> Have made a woolen shirt for Luthie and  
Lat 37.78 ripped up my old silk shirt. The weather  
18.24 has been very rough, so I could not use my  
machine. There is a very heavy sea on.

Thursday 29<sup>th</sup> The weather is better today. With very  
little wind, but quite a heavy sea yet.  
Lat I have made Luthie a pair of pants today  
36.88 out of an old pair of his father's. There  
Long has been a great many *Stenobus* around.  
19.3 1/2 no today. a great many *Albatross* but no  
Right Whales

Friday 30<sup>th</sup> The weather is again stormy. With considerable  
wind. The prospect of a rough night. I have  
Lat cut and made Luthie a thick back today  
36.16 all but button holes and buttons. Made it of  
Long cloth bought in St. Helena. it is very thick  
19.45 and warm, he will now be comfortable  
on deck. When it is quite cold.

Saturday 1<sup>st</sup> Had a rough night. today there is a heavy sea  
with very little wind. and very foggy. I have made  
the button holes in Luthie's back. ripped my old silk  
from the waist, and cut out a white shirt  
for myself. My throat is very sore today. Stomach some better.



Sunday 11<sup>th</sup> We have breakfasted at six and the  
 husband and Bow boats went on fishing  
 but the wind soon began to blow fast  
 and rain. it was very squally. I was  
 much worried about the boats, and was  
 very glad to see them coming very soon  
 after the signal. was set for them to  
 come. We have had a very rough day. but  
 the barometer is now rising and hope  
 we may have a good day tomorrow. Today  
 Uncle Harrison if he were living would be  
 seventy years old. The day has been a long  
 and lonely one to me. as I only really  
 are I think more of home and friends and  
 sometimes feel that I cannot be away  
 any longer.

Monday 12<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day. two seals  
 in sight but no whales. We can also  
 see Inaccessible Island. I have cut me  
 a sack out of my old flannel dress  
 and made it. but have not yet finished  
 drumming can finished in two hours but  
 feel so tired have put it by for tonight  
 Father is sixty three years old today. how  
 I would love to see him tonight.

Tues 13<sup>th</sup> I wrote a part of a letter to Father last  
 night before I had finished it Capt Lewis  
 and I came on board and passed the eve. Mr. Holmes  
 went on board the H. Antio. after he came  
 back Capt Smith and he had quite a  
 warm talk. I was dreadfully frightened  
 for fear they would come to blows. but  
 they did not. It caused me a sleepless  
 night. Capt Smith has enough to try him  
 and I cannot blame him for occasionally  
 getting out of patience. I have finished my  
 sack and nearly made a white shirt.

Wed 14<sup>th</sup> Have finished my shirt. ripped up my old  
 Afraeen and cut out a circular wrapper.  
 have tried to work on my machine but it  
 has got a fit of the shits and will not work.







Jan 1891

Sunday 8<sup>th</sup> The fast went best pleasant weather the  
the first fast. On Friday had very strong  
weather the wind blew harder than it has  
Lat done before since we left home. But our  
38.12 vessel behaved splendidly, and we outlasted  
Long 9.49 the gale without damage. Laying here to with  
a goose winged Main Top-sail. There has been  
a heavy swell on since but is better  
now. We are now heading to the East again  
having been as far west as twenty four and  
seen nothing. During the week have been at  
work on a pair of slippers for Walter have  
finished one and worked the figures on the  
other

Thurs. 12<sup>th</sup> This morn made the Island of Tristan D'Almeida  
passage between Agulhas and Inaccessible and  
got off Tristan Landing about noon. When we  
leaved the Schooner and Boats went  
go fishing. Mr Holmes went on shore, and  
returned with three of the Island Men. The Boats  
remained during the afternoon and got  
quite a nice lot of fish. Capt Smith has engaged  
a Bullack and some Potatoes that are to be brought  
off tomorrow. I had a pressing invitation to go  
on shore, but the landing is not very good and  
I shall not go. I hear that a Boatsman was  
drowned here only one year ago. While trying to land  
and it makes me nervous about going. I have  
finished Walter's Slippers today and commenced  
a pair for Nellie.

Friday 13<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Schooner and Waist Boats  
to ship, about noon Capt set colors for their return  
they got on board about one o'clock with a fine  
lot of fish. Soon after their return, Capt Smith  
in the Boats and the Waist Boat and crew  
went on shore. They brought of about fifty bush  
Potatoes, and the Bullack. Some letters &c. were  
brought from the shore some were with them and  
a number of the Boats Slippers &c. They did not  
get on board until about eight o'clock. One of the  
men brought off a basket with a few Juniper berries



Strawberry Tomatoes and eight eggs, but they do  
not believe in giving anything away. Mrs. from the  
way they were brought to me I thought it intended  
for a present, but soon discovered my mistake,  
and accordingly shall have to fill the basket to go back.  
He shall get away tomorrow. Ellie was troubled with  
coughs last night, so I did not rest very well.  
This Morn the boats came off bringing more  
Potatoes or "taters" as they call them, and to get  
their pay. They do not want money, they would  
prefer all flour but as we could not spare so  
much they were obliged to take something else.  
They took some clothes from the alepchest and  
some cloth. We have got 100 bush Potatoes,  
60 lbs Butter, 754 lbs Beef, and left about  
three o'clock P.M. The people here reported that  
Kauai, left here Monday last nothing since  
we saw it. One day. He reported the Lister with  
one small sperm whale. O'perry, 100 sperm. Vigilant  
100 <sup>and 40 sperm</sup> whales. The Captain Capt. Lapham, who has his wife  
and child with him were here last week. Mrs L  
is in fair health and does not enjoy life on  
the ocean very well. The Regt Ben Polgren visited  
last. The Island of Lister is a rough looking  
one. on the north where the houses are situated  
the cliff rises a thousand feet perpendicular  
above the level of the sea. a stream of  
water runs down in one place, and forms a  
small cascade. near the base, where those in  
need of fresh water can get a supply. The highest  
part, rises in a conical form near the center.  
It is thus and three hundred and seven feet. The  
summit is covered with clouds, except before  
a storm when the clouds disperse, and  
the summit can be seen clearly. This is the  
highest land I have ever seen. There are twelve  
families living on the Island, one of them an  
American Whaling Capt. Higgins. by name a native of  
New London Conn. On account of his wife was in debt  
there he would not return home, but remained on this Island,  
thirty three years since, and has two sons and one daughter.



Jan 1871.

Sunday 15th. Have a pleasant day with a fine breeze, are going along fine. Hope to be on good whaling ground tomorrow. Theddie is five years old today and is very happy with a Jackknife his father gave him for a Birthday present. He had a bad cough all night and kept me up a great deal. I was up eleven times during the night and consequently feel almost sick today.

Mon 16th. Saw a Bark this morn and exchanged signals. She showed Charles R. Tucker signal therefore

Sat 34. 1<sup>st</sup> suppose it to be the Canton, Lopham. This after Long 6. 58 morn saw another sail from West Coast. but was not seen near enough to see it from the deck.

I have repaired two suits of clothes for Theddie. Tues 17th Have had a very pleasant day with very little wind. I have cut a suit of clothes for Theddie.

Sat 3 and made the pants with the exception of five 34. 5 buttonholes. it being almost dark I cannot see to finish. Putting in sail. Steering S. the weather Long 4. 6. 56 is much warmer than we have had since leaving St Helena.

Wed 18th This morn saw a sail to windward, after changing signals. She came down to us. it proved to be Sat 3 the Cape Horn Pigeon, Capt Hazard came on board 34. 35 and passed the day. His health is not good. but Long 4. 7. 5 some better than when we saw him at St Helena. he is very stout and I have no doubt so busy to make him comfortable. that I am quite sure and very true. have Mary finish Theddie's clothes

Thurs 19th This morn saw two sails. and this afternoon Sat 3 saw another sailors game. The vessels were the 34. 34 Bark Triton, Swell. and Starlight, Craper. The Capt came on board me and the three mates Long 4. 6. 55 per on board the Triton. they stopped to tea and until ten o'clock. Capt Hazard yesterday sent me a number of New Bedford papers when he returned last night. The Pigeon has 170 sperm this season he reported the following Oprey, 100 sperm 70 whale. Globe 60 sperm Triton 30 do. 60 codfish E. B. Phillips 30 sperm Starlight 80 sperm since leaving home in July last morn. 70 sperm



afterward picked up a small dead whale. Ohio  
190 sperm 180 whale since August last. H. H. Moore  
clean. Hantler 260 sperm 100 whale all told.  
Carter 60 sperm. Vigilant 40 sperm 160 whale.  
Oceola, 100 whale. I have picked up letters and  
sent out and partly made another for him.

Wed. 21<sup>st</sup> Have been working on letters. The two  
Sat 24. 15 seals were jammed with yesterday were in  
the 6. 5 sight this morn early. but nothing in sight  
since.

Sat. 21<sup>st</sup> I missed the school and repaired the  
old ones. This forenoon Capt Smith raised a  
school of Blackfish. and covered for them all  
Sat 3. 34. 14- four boats went down Mr. Elmer headed the  
Long W. Starboard Boat for the first time and Yase  
Phillips going Portstarboard for the first time  
he struck first and got one and the main  
Boat down after that one. they were very  
the other boats did not get a chance to strike.  
the water seems full of fish and there is  
Porpoise, Sharks, Blackfish and a few seals  
around us we hope to find whale soon.

Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> The day has passed without anything in sight  
I have spent the day reading, consequently have a  
severe headache tonight.

Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> This morn spoke the Carter. Lapham. Capt Smith  
went on board about 1/2 past nine. The mate  
Mr. Colwell came on board. the weather was  
not good the wind blowing against the boat so I  
did not think it suitable for me to go on board  
after dinner the weather was some better and  
Capt Smith came back bringing Capt and Mrs Le  
and sailed with him. they expect to see me  
now at 7. P.M. have just left us. they are bound  
for Helena to leave Mrs Lapham. her health is  
not good and she is very nervous. is going  
home direct, if there is no opportunity to go to  
the States will take the steamer for Cape Horn. I  
sent eight letters by her. One to Mr. Wood, one to Mrs  
Hector Sam Lelia. Sent Mary Pamela. Emily. Mrs. Burdett



Mon 23<sup>rd</sup> This morning spoke the Bark Canton, Lapham.  
Capt Smith went on board, the Mate Mr Colwell  
came on board us, and stopped & dined.  
The weather was so rough in the morning that  
Capt Smith thought it not suitable for me to  
go with him. The wind did not blow quite so  
hard after dinner, and Capt Smith returned  
taking Capt Lapham, wife, and child with him.  
They passed the afternoon and took tea with us  
our Mate ~~came~~ on board the Canton with their  
mate. The Canton sailed from New Bedford to St  
October. have taken nothing. Mrs Lapham's health  
is not very good. and she is very homesick  
judging from her own account, I should think  
homesickness the principal trouble. They are now  
bound to St Helena & leave Dec. She is going  
home, the first opportunity. I sent letters to  
Sam John Smith, Miss Mary Jane May, and  
J Allen and son, and a note to Mr Jones at St  
Helena. When they came on board they brought  
me a jar of Guinice Preserves, and several  
of paper, in return I gave her a bottle of  
gin, for medicine, some slippery elm, and a can  
of Pine Apple. Frederick enjoyed the afternoon by  
playing with their little girl Sophie, four years of age.

Tues 24<sup>th</sup>

Yesterday sent a suit of clothes for Frederick and  
Sat 32, 37 today have been using my machine to work on  
Long 2, 43 him. My machine is still out of order, but I  
am near it some, although it is very tedious.  
Have been trying our Blk first they made 1/2 lbs.

Wed 25<sup>th</sup>

Have finished Frederick's suit, and as it is clear  
Sat 32, 37 with kithery, am now going to write to her.  
Long 1, 6 nothing in sight. Oh how I wish we could get  
some sperm oil.

Sat 28<sup>th</sup>

Have seen nothing yet. Today Stewart killed one  
at 8 and the pig for tomorrow dined. Thursday March  
31, 38 Cut a white silk suit for Frederick and finished  
Long 8 in time. It looks very pretty. Have trimmed it  
2, 18 with blue silk.



Dec 1891

Early 29th. A pleasant day, but nothing in sight. The  
sun only to be seen in the sky and a large sea.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.

Lat S 31.55 Long 151.55. I wish I could see some birds, the birds  
are small, but I wish I could see some birds.



Dec 18<sup>th</sup> 1871  
Sund 6<sup>th</sup>  
Sat 7<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 8<sup>th</sup>

The day has been quiet, a boat has run from  
back to front, but so far off, could not tell if it  
was a whale. Communion Sabbath at home. May  
the great Host of the Church meet with and bless  
them.

Monday 6<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 15<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 16<sup>th</sup>

I have finished my Ambric dress and lengthened the  
skirt of my old and white calico one. This afternoon  
there has been dolphin around the ship and some  
of the officers and men caught nearly a dozen and  
more. They are said to be good sign of sperm  
whale I hope we may get some tomorrow.

Tues 17<sup>th</sup>

I broke this morn with a very severe headache,  
but has continued during the day. If I had  
not been obliged to keep up the tiller of  
the ship I should have been in bed all day.

Wed 18<sup>th</sup>  
Thurs 19<sup>th</sup>  
Fri 20<sup>th</sup>  
Satur 21<sup>st</sup>  
Sund 22<sup>nd</sup>  
Sund 23<sup>rd</sup>  
Sund 24<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 25<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 26<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 27<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 28<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 29<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 30<sup>th</sup>  
Sund 31<sup>st</sup>

This morn Cooper raised sperm whales. Capt. Lawrence  
threw several and after one had fastened he  
went down himself, but by the time he got  
down, the whales got out he had no chance  
to fasten. Mr Holmes got one, Mr McLennan one,  
Mr Lister fastened to one and lost him, got  
them all right and have been cutting in, have  
the two heads whole on deck. The first sperm whale  
I ever saw they look very different from Right  
or Humpbacks. I hope we may get some more soon.

Lat 32. 23  
Long 4. 32

This morn all hands at work on the whales,  
commenced bailing. I have fixed a net for Lee and  
let down the sleeves of Truett's Pique suit,  
upfell the trimmings off my old hat, made the  
collars and several other little odd jobs.

Lat 32. 18  
Long 4. 25

I have seen no more whales but dolphin. Ship jacks  
and abacore have been sent the ship all the  
week. Saw a sail today was posing it was a  
whaler but it proved to be a merchantman.  
I have been working on Truett's slippers since  
Thursday morn, finished them tonight. The whale  
tongue at 48 bolts. We hope it will run at  
at home.

Lat 32. 32  
Long 4. 51

Sunday has passed quietly nothing in sight. It has been  
a long day to me. I have had nothing interesting  
to report at my table. The rest of notes.

Lat 32. 32  
Long 4. 51

Sunday has passed quietly nothing in sight. It has been  
a long day to me. I have had nothing interesting  
to report at my table. The rest of notes.

Lat 32. 32  
Long 4. 51

Sunday has passed quietly nothing in sight. It has been  
a long day to me. I have had nothing interesting  
to report at my table. The rest of notes.



Feb 17<sup>th</sup>  
Mon 19<sup>th</sup> Have had a rough day, but I have done a large  
34. 20<sup>th</sup> washing, and feel very tired. Nothing in sight  
to 5-22<sup>nd</sup> The ship feels and steams, still they cannot  
ship.

Thurs 17<sup>th</sup> Have had rough weather all the week. I have  
not been able to move yet. Yesterday and today  
I made a very pretty basket. Yesterday and  
today and today have been busy. I have  
not finished it yet. As I have not  
seen all today I am now going to  
see to let her know that the day is over.  
By Mr. Wright for me.

Sat 18<sup>th</sup> Another week has passed, during which I have made  
and ironed many new women's Lamp Mats, done a  
lot of washing, and knit some to a lot of  
for George, and written a letter to John Smith.  
To 22<sup>nd</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> Have today ironed and sewed shirts. Have collected  
my 5-2<sup>nd</sup> Two fair cuffs and ruffles, pressed two suits of  
clothes for Willie, and trimmed some my black  
hat. It looks much better.

Mon 20<sup>th</sup> Today commenced another Lamp Mat. have pleasant  
Feb 22<sup>nd</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> weathered but nothing in sight. Today started  
Tues 3<sup>rd</sup> 37<sup>th</sup> eastward again.

Thurs 23<sup>rd</sup> Today have been cleaning our Stateroom, it has  
been all day and I feel very tired. The  
Feb 3<sup>rd</sup> ship has been so badly it was hard cleaning.  
29. 34 but I have got it looking very nice and clean.  
Large carried the beads and getting to the  
and brought them back and got my wash  
for me. I finished my Lamp Mat today, and  
yesterday fixed my linen and old dress, and  
Helen. Turning the wiggin bottom up and cutting  
of place it was over out. put on new dressing  
and collect the running from the waist. Still  
get some more for it at St Helena.

Sat 25<sup>th</sup> Have been working on my Lamp Mat yesterday and  
today can finish it one more day. I am going to  
Feb 26<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> send it to Hannah Cleveland, and one of these  
29. 3<sup>rd</sup> I made last week to Susan Baker, and  
to Aunt Sarah a tiny I. Mat in St Catherine.  
Hope to be able to send a box by the ship. Capt. Heyes,  
I have made some new time this week.



Nov 1871.

Sunday 26<sup>th</sup> The day has passed quietly, nothing in  
Lat 24. 24<sup>s</sup> light. have spent the day packing, and  
Long 100. 41 1/2<sup>W</sup> getting up a few things to send home  
Monday 27<sup>th</sup>

Tue 28<sup>th</sup> Have finished my Lamp. Mat. and cleared  
Lat 21. 59<sup>s</sup> out our water cask. The moon was cloudy  
Long 100. 59<sup>W</sup> with occasional showers. The afternoon  
has been very pleasant.

Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> The last day of the month has arrived.  
I can hardly realize that the month  
will not be over. it has passed very  
Lat 19. 56<sup>s</sup> rapidly. I have washed today, and have  
Long 100. 56<sup>W</sup> dressed for myself besides a large quantity  
of clothes and men that they are all dry  
and folded ready to run tomorrow. I feel  
very tired since washing have been washing  
clothes for Lee and Grubbs. The old  
Cook washed yesterday, the moon at last  
last has just set out. I suppose  
it is a merchantman as we are right  
in the track of those to St Helena  
from here to the South East. our course N. 1/2 W.

Thursday 1<sup>st</sup> Have ironed the clothes I washed yesterday  
and mended them all have since written  
Lat 18. 2<sup>s</sup> just of a letter to Susan Baker. Officers  
and men have been painting, getting ready to  
Long 100. 4<sup>W</sup> go into rock at our black we were 150  
miles from St Helena

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> Made the land this morning, and concluded to  
go in and anchor instead of paying off  
and on. as the weather was not very good  
dropped anchor at 1/2 past four. immediately  
searched by the Customs House Officer and  
Mr. Smith. found the Whaler  
Bark Lacomia in port also the Eagle,  
anchored about the time we did. Off Officer  
came on board, has gone on shore but we  
shall not go tonight. our letters were sent  
off to sea. I had but one Surge man.  
Mr Holmes had six. he asked for his discharge  
and after he was sent, Lee told him to



could have it whenever he wishes. I thought  
he thought better of it and asked Captain  
to keep him hoping he thought it better  
for him to remain so come in to the after  
Colon and ask some time with me and  
was very pleasant indeed, if he were only  
in all the time from hoping he would  
live. My little grand Thimble Coffin informs  
me my father was married that which he  
thinks for other reasons is I do not know.  
He is a most excellent Gaffer. It feels  
we feel very badly and just to think of  
any one occupying my dear mother's place  
yet I know it can make no difference.  
to her and my father I hope will be  
happy. I was greatly troubled at not getting  
more letters but the mail is also the first  
of the week and we hope to have a  
large number there with us to some extent.

July 3<sup>rd</sup>  
am

I write this while feeling very sick and  
have remained so during the day I wish  
but mean to come on shore until tomorrow  
but George says he does not think they will  
expect us to come and so I must be  
just off and get on shore, yet I have  
a few minutes before dinner time. I feel  
very badly. The Captain, Mary has left for  
home and the Major is back.

Part 4<sup>th</sup>

George & E. is better, and I am getting to  
give him but a fair of sleep. I have been  
since. I have been feeling quite well all day  
this afternoon but have been so the doctor and  
got some medicine for me. I hope to be better soon.  
The Captain, The most assist master of the ship  
is an intimate friend of Anne's father's family  
and having heard them speak of him in favour  
I felt acquainted with him although I never  
saw him until this morning. I shall send a friend  
to look after him. He expects to leave for  
next Wednesday. I have had a letter from him  
today it has been troubling me very much.



March 7<sup>th</sup>

Sunday 1<sup>st</sup> March. Had a pleasant day and I have no  
more work to go out. I am still feeling good  
only. Capt Richmond called this morning  
brought the three oranges, from the mission  
will be sent left. They are very nice and  
he also brought me his wife's letter contain-  
ing account of Cousin William's death and  
a copy of his funeral sermon. The afternoon  
Capt Lee & Smith of Holmes Park called on in  
the car that went out before at the first  
hour and were home soon. And I turned  
out and wrote of the table and how poor  
we feel and all with the other Officers and  
ours are now sent to England in a French  
Yacht, from there will be sent to the hands  
of the American Consul. The Capt & Effie  
are now in the sitting room, with Capt  
Smith and Mrs Postger. While I sit with  
Lottie until he gets to sleep.

Monday 2<sup>nd</sup> March. The three women Capt and  
Mrs Smith are here. They belong in Holmes Park  
are sent home. It is very pleasant to meet  
them. This morning Dr Fowler called to see me  
and I am feeling his medicine feel some  
better but not very well yet. Today have  
been visiting so heart to Capt Richmond.  
Now there is a musical festival I have left  
to go to Lottie in bed. shall go before  
again when he gets well. Capt Richmond  
has not heard and sent to his cousin and  
some other. I have written to Uncle Andrew  
and family and Abby, Sarah, John & Ann.  
Have felt a little better. Tonight Capt  
Smith, Lottie, Aunt and myself are invited  
to Mr Pook's. I have concluded to write  
Lady Ross and Mrs Owen called but we  
did not see them. I was invited  
but was not able to walk so far. Will  
have bought some oranges and invited to  
the event of a gift of oranges.



8th  
The Mail arrived this morn, George had a letter  
from the Owners and I had one from Pamela  
and one from Mrs Holmes, and a package  
of Vineyard Gazette, I had also a few  
more letters and other news, Mr Jones had  
some standards, and gave us some, and some  
other several other shipping lists, Capt Lifford's  
mate has not come but will be here by the next  
steamer, this morn one Jasset in the little room  
there was Mrs Carroll and Ellice Mrs Postiges, Capt  
& Mrs Smith Capt Richmones, Lifford & Ellice besides  
us and myself.

9th This morn at ten o'clock left St Helena, all  
the whalers except the Paro, North, left this morn  
I sent a cage of Java Sparrows to Abbie Senle  
as box to Capt Senle and one to Lifford by Capt  
Richmones and left a letter for the Owners and  
one for Pamela in reply to hers. To go by Mr  
Smith the mate of the wrecked bark Hector,  
they were picked up by a merchant vessel and  
are now on their way to Eng. Dr Hawley  
called to see me again this morn, and gave  
me medicine to take to see with me if  
I feel some better, but feel from well, this  
afternoon commenced cobair desing a  
piece for chair or ottoman by a pattern  
sent me by Mrs Carroll, it is very pretty

But a great deal of work  
Sat 11th Have had fine weather since leaving port, the wind  
is just discernable to the northward, we are on good  
whaling ground and hope to see whales soon, A  
whale Jasset no last night about nine o'clock as  
we have not seen her today think she must have  
gone in to St Helena yesterday and today have been  
very busy with my wool work, get along well,  
Lucky Skewers and Cork have dressed two more pairs  
so we have fresh work again, yards a bargain  
This morn early heard the cry of their blows from past but  
but it proved to be a false alarm, St Helena is still in  
sight bearing N.W., seen and sail hauled in, have written  
to my father, have been reading most of the day.







April 1871

perfectly happy, playing with Emma. We all enjoyed the visit only it was not long enough. We returned before dark, as we left the 'Deadwood'. Mr. Smith fell overboard, in trying to push the boat off, it gave me quite a fright but no other harm was done.

Thurs 23<sup>rd</sup> The Gazelle has been in sight all day about two time Capt Lifford came on board and stayed until about nine o'clock. He has a large amount of Abbaone around his vessel. Mr. Holmes went to meet him when he returned Capt Lifford brought a few English papers for us to read the 'Herald' but gave him some books in return.

Sat 25<sup>th</sup> Another Sabbath is nearly spent, have spent the hours working, have seen nothing except several sails since last writing here. but we still hoping to get something before we go in again. My health I think is improving slowly.

Sat 26<sup>th</sup> Another Sabbath morn has dawned upon us clear and beautiful. I wish we could improve it by listening to a good gospel sermon. The week has passed quietly have seen a number of merchant vessels. exchanged signals with one American Bark. Wednesday jammed with the Globe and Starlight. Capts Lifford and Croft came on board this Bark. Mr. Holmes went on board the Starlight Mr. Peterson on board the Globe. Monday morn finished my Sofa pillow. Since then have knit the pair of baby socks and half embroidered a pin cushion. Capt Croft has been here tonight for a little while.

Mon 27<sup>th</sup> I have washed. We have had a beautiful day. Officers and crew have been lunching here.

Tues 28<sup>th</sup> Capt Liff Croft came on board this afternoon. Capt Smith went on board the Robert Morrison a few minutes, to see if they would take oil or freight. Capt Macomber agreed to do so. So we are sure of our opportunity. The Globe and R.M. were going just before dark spoke the Deadwood. it was too late to go. The Robert Morrison took a small sperm whale last week. What we are



April 11<sup>th</sup>

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Have seen several snails during the day but no  
Whelks. I am afraid we shall have to go into  
Port without getting any more oil. I have laid out  
back on my toilet cushion.

Saturday 6<sup>th</sup> This morn passed the Desdemona and Globe. They  
were on the other tack. I have finished my cushion  
think it is very pretty. I have been almost sick  
since morning think I took cold.

Sat 8<sup>th</sup> We arrived this morn the Desdemona and  
Starlight also came this morn. I got letters  
from John, Sam and Kate, Annie, Pamela, Geo  
had another from the Annie. Mr. Mars has not  
heard from the Cape about the vessel but  
will hear Tuesday. William Cleaveland came on  
board to see us soon after we anchored  
have also seen Ephraim Walcott. and Geddie  
has made me a long call.

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup> Have had a severe headache all day and the  
weather has been very stormy so have not been  
out. Capt Stikney of the Lemuel is here sick  
with Rheumatism. Capt. he has to go about  
with crutches. The Tiger is laying off  
and on. Capt. Drell is on shore has been  
quite sick. The Globe and Robert Morrison  
are in.

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> This morn recd calls from Ephraim, Lab. Ross  
and Mrs. Shyneck. have also recd. The  
morn has gone I have not where. have  
written to John. I must now dress for  
dinner. Geddie is passing the day with the  
Poulet children. Sent a box to John from Ephraim

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> This morn went with Geddie to get his picture  
taken. but did not succeed. Mrs. Davis took her  
baby at the same time. but did not get a good  
picture. This afternoon Mrs. Davis and myself have  
been out shopping. Have got my silk dress  
fashion. today but it is not as good as I  
wanted. but very good for the price. Mr. Davis  
has bought one of the Rottger. George has just  
been in and told me that the third mate of the  
Starlight has just killed one of the crew



of the Desdemona, oh how sad, I do not know the particulars, except that the Knave the man slew and the blow killed him the corpse has been taken to the dead house the third mate has gone on board the Star Light, a Constable has a warrant for his arrest. he now gone after him to learn what will come next.

Wednes 12<sup>th</sup>

This morn we went again with the children have not yet seen <sup>the</sup> shells proof. do not think it will be good. Mrs Davis has a good picture of her baby. The Desdemona's men was buried today the inquest commenced this morn and is still in session, the evidence are not all in and may probably may continue all night it is a sad affair, some of our crew were present last eve and are now held as witnesses Capt Smith has been out much all day attending the trial this morn I finished a letter to Pamela the Steamer has not arrived yet. I have commenced a pair of slippers for George using them by a pattern Mrs Brown has knit me, it is very beautiful.

Thurs 13<sup>th</sup>

The Steamer arrived this morn but brought no letter to Mr Mass. to say whether the vessel was coming or not, we can wait no longer and have therefore agreed to ship by the Robt Morrison all he can take. probably six or seven hundred Bbls. we sent but one letter that was to the owners Capt Smith was detained so long seeing about the oil that we had not time to mail more. shall send the first opportunity this afternoon Capt Davis and family and Capt Smith with <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ and <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ went to a fancy bazaar for the benefit of the Poplar Church, we brought several articles. I like some, this eve went to the theatre, did not get home until eleven o'clock.



1871

Friday 14<sup>th</sup>. Have been at home all day. Working on my slippers, today our crew have been getting out the oil on board the Washington being getting ready to ship. Have got out 100 lbs and expect to get 100 on board the P M tomorrow. This eve we are invited to join at Mrs. Pollock's. Shall go as soon as Fannie gets to sleep.

Sat 15<sup>th</sup>. This morn Mrs Davis, Mrs Poettger and I went shopping. Went to Mrs Alexander's and put my ticket as it is a long walk. The Sacramento Robbins arrived this morn and the John P West Manchester this afternoon. Both Capt & Mrs. today 150 bbls of our oil has been put on board the Robert Morrison.

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup>. This morn Capt & Mrs Davis, Emma, Capt Craze Lee, Fannie and myself went to the Baptist Chapel. Listened to a very good sermon from Rev Mr Collier Sept 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup>. This eve we and I went with Mr & Mrs Poettger and Mrs Curwell, to the Church of England, after the family and ceremonies were over listened to a good sermon from Mr Bennett Sept 1<sup>st</sup> John 1<sup>st</sup> Chapter 1<sup>st</sup> Verse. Before evening service wrote a letter to Fannie Ann. Mr Holmes and his wife Sennam have had a quarrel. Mr McSennam now refuses to go on board the ship while Mr Holmes is mate. I do not know what will be done. Oh dear there is always something to annoy and vex us, every time we are in port.

Monday 17<sup>th</sup>. Have been working on my slippers. This morn Capt Robbins gave Capt Smith a few oranges. He bought from the coast. Capt Smith and Davis have also bought a sack of Peanuts of Mrs. and some fine since dinner have been out and done a few errands. At dinner Mr Moss told us he would rent the carriage in the morn for us to take a drive to the Bazaar tomorrow morn. Mr McSennam has today been discharged from the Nautilus, he is going out 2<sup>nd</sup> mate of the Union. I have written to Annie Wright, and also to Ellen & Geo.



12/10<sup>th</sup> The day has been one of excitement and confusion.  
The Morn was so unpleasant that we decided  
to postpone our ride until more pleasant weather.  
A passenger ship from Calcutta for England arrived  
this morn. Many of the passengers have been  
here, among a number of which were the Baptist  
preacher Mr Collier called to see us this morn.  
Also Miss Mrs Davis Mrs Reuther and many others.  
Went shopping Mrs Reuther stopped at the Barracks  
and remain with Mrs Spragg a few days. The  
husband is out shooting. The Indian sails  
this afternoon, and the George and Susan arrived.  
Have not yet seen Capt Elliot Smith. I spoke  
with him, and written to Capt Taylor, and Susan  
and Lillian Allen & Son Trevelly.

Wed 19<sup>th</sup> Have had a stormy day. and a confused one.  
I have been writing letters and have been trying  
to do a number of things but amidst so much  
confusion hardly know what I am doing. I  
sent eleven letters by Capt Roberts, and  
one by Capt Price, of English Ship, Pleiades.  
20<sup>th</sup> Several ships have arrived during the day.  
yesterday we had a great crowd here.  
There were 25 at dinner. There was a full  
table today but not quite as many as  
yesterday. An English Captain with his wife  
and little girl five years of age are now  
here and think they intend to stop the  
night. They have come in to leave their daughter  
or rather to have him trust for some money  
safe on the little girl. The poor child is  
suffering from venereal disease communicated  
to her by the Coleridge Steward. Dr Fowler  
was called to examine her this afternoon.  
I suppose the Court will be held tomorrow.  
I have today finished my shipper. It looks very  
pretty. I like the pattern very much.  
Shall commence another as soon as Mrs Reuther  
returns so I can get the pattern.



April

Monday 21<sup>st</sup> The Court has held this morn. and the  
pleading of the Soto was returned to the  
Judge in consequence of refusal to do what  
was asked of the Capt. after making such a  
fine about the child's case it was not  
brought up. as the savings are over and  
the ship would have to be returned there  
from the from the different stories told  
I am inclined to think there is not  
quite truth in them. and the father  
and mother of the child are more to blame  
than any one else. Since dinner Mrs Davis  
and myself went out shopping. I have been  
seeing to it on a steamer for Emma. Her  
now just got Lizzie on feet and can walk  
while he goes to sleep.

S. 123<sup>rd</sup> This morn Mrs Davis and myself went to Haywards  
with Lizzie to get her picture taken. Which it  
will be sent. Afterwards went shopping. This  
morn Capt Smith shipped another. Second Mate  
has been killed mate of John P. Week. His name  
is George. Brightmore. Capt Manchester spoke  
very highly of him. and I hope we shall get  
some more. Ann. sent a pair of slippers for my  
trunk and a pair of the Westons.

Sunday 22<sup>nd</sup> The J. P. Week sailed for home this morning. Capt Davis  
wife & child Capt. Eliza Smith. See Lizzie & I have been  
to the Baptist Church this morn heard a sermon  
pre by Sumich. from Philippians 1<sup>st</sup> 23<sup>rd</sup> Capt  
Smith has seen in since service he has decided  
to take the British family passengers & has before  
expected to leave the last of this week. a fine day  
today. Have written a letter to John Ann.

Monday 24<sup>th</sup> Have had a showery day. I have been del. for  
Mrs Davis got a dress. that she had made last  
week. she has been obliged to rip it. and buy  
a new lining and make another waist.  
Have had the machine brought on shore and  
when Lizzie gets to sleep. shall write in  
it. The Union is in again today being the  
third date for Quebec Advice a Russian Steamer  
arrived last evening



and a Maine whaling schooner arrived today. I believe it is the Cyclone, the Capt Davis with her. Last eve Capt Davis & wife, Emma left Capt Smith, Geo and I went again to the Baptist Chapel. Mrs Gamble's parrot from the walls upon last night in perfect peace. Whose mind is stayed on them, because he trusts in them.

Thurs 23<sup>rd</sup> The Leonidas sailed today. Last eve at eight o'clock Miss Carroll daughter of old Mr Carroll a former American Consul. died of consumption she had kept her room for more than one year. I went out with Geo this morning to do a few errands. and this afternoon again with Mrs Davis. Pictures came home tonight. Mine came this morn but I do not like them and will try again.

Thurs 24<sup>th</sup> The Starlight sailed this afternoon, and the President Almy arrived. has taken 180,000 lbs sperm oil coming from Little Fish Bay. this afternoon Mrs Davis and I have been out shopping.

Thurs 24<sup>th</sup> This morn went to sit again for pictures at Broadways. a merchant ship came in this morn the Capt with his wife, child, and wife and her sister. And here Sally Ross and Mrs Owen strict took tea here. We are invited to take tea with them Saturday. This afternoon have father a mass for Mrs Davis.

Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Our 'Al' is all on board the Robert Morrison & Geo and Susan. Tomorrow the Dove will be on board and we shall then soon be ready for sea. Today have been making over my boxes and a new frame. Mrs Carroll has been making over one for Mrs Davis. This morn went out shopping with Geo. Mr Mc Donald. This morn gave us a Pecked and English Canary, shall send cages for them tomorrow.



April

Sat 29<sup>th</sup> <sup>and</sup> One Cockade and Canney came this morn  
Cockade is very well. if we can have  
him shall be much pleased with him  
the Canney is pretty but has not any yet.  
This afternoon Mrs Rockiger Mrs Davis  
and myself went to Malden. to  
take tea with Lucy Ross, Emma &  
Elizabeth went in the morning. Geo and  
Capt Davis came w/ almost there  
and came down with us.

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> This morn Capt Davis and family Capt  
Smith, Elizabeth Geo & I went to the Baptists  
chapel. We both preach from Philipians

May 1<sup>st</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> This eve felt two times to go out,  
Monday 1<sup>st</sup>

This morn Mr Press invites us to go to  
the Briers, and send his Passage for  
us. The morn was spent in packing a  
box to send to Capt Lieut Smith. directed  
to Sam, and writing letters, at twelve went  
to the Briers, lunched at 1/2 past one and  
returned about 1/2 past 4. had a pleasant  
visit, this eve have but calls from Walter  
Press & wife and Mrs Pele. Mrs Cole and  
her daughter Maggie called while we  
were out. Tomorrow if the weather is good  
we shall go into the country.

Tues 2<sup>nd</sup> This morn had a call from Mr Jamies. to invite  
us to take tea and pass the eve at his  
house on Thursday. did not go to the country  
today as Mrs Davis was not able to go  
had an attack of dizziness. This morn I  
alter a pair of white pants for Geo. this  
afternoon have been stitching on my machine  
for Mrs Carroll. this eve shall stitch for Mrs  
Davis.

Weds 3<sup>rd</sup> This morn started for the country but gave  
but a very short distance when the horse  
refused to draw, and finally turned around  
we got out as quickly as possible. expect  
to be turned over, and would not get



Friday, 5<sup>th</sup>

into the carriage again I was dreadfully  
frightened. This eve Capt & Mrs Davis, Mrs Russell  
Lee & I went to the Chapel. Here Mr Panist  
much was introduced to Mrs & Miss Jamieson.  
Last eve we took tea at Mr Jamieson's and  
passed a very pleasant eve. Judge Pates  
was there, and appeared very much charmed  
with my singing. We remained until eleven  
o'clock. The steamer arrived while we  
were there, and on our return found a  
letter from Burpee, informing us of  
Uncle Charles' death, and that his son Charles  
had been appointed to his place in the  
Quebec House. This morn at 1/2 past 8  
we started for the country. Went up on  
Lauder's Hill side, passed the Residences of the  
Governor and Judge, and called at Hudson  
Locky. The residence of the American Consul.  
Mr Titmum was not at home but sent  
word to his housekeeper to give us whatever  
we wished for. She had cake of two kinds  
and wine, Brandy, and Lemon Syrup. The Blue  
Spangled Banner was flying from the flag  
staff at his gate, and I placed the  
song by that name, on his piano, and  
sang it. Also American, from there we  
went to Hutt's Gate. where a dinner that  
we ordered was in readiness for us.  
Capt Davis, wife and children, Capt Smith's children  
and myself comprised the company. After dinner  
drove to Longwood, then to Deacon Wood's,  
then turned our faces homeward. Called  
at Mr Mac Donald's country seat, only his  
housekeeper was there. Mrs Mac Donald and  
children started for Scotland by the last  
steamer. Mr Mac Donald had ordered his  
housekeeper to entertain us and we walked  
over his garden, and house, and the gentlemen  
took wine Mrs Davis and I, tea. The children with  
arrived at 1/2 past 6. Mary. But delighted in the day's  
journey. In the morning the children played under the trees  
and we sat there until ten o'clock.



May 6<sup>th</sup> 11

Saturday, 6<sup>th</sup>. This morn our Stewards was discharged, and we shall be obliged to leave him in the Hospital not able to go home yet. Mr Brightman our Second Mate collect this morn. I like his appearance very much and hope we may not be obliged to change again this voyage. Lady Ross sent me a keynet this morn. and we are all invited there to pass the afternoon but the day is so very warm and we are all feeling weary from yesterday's journey so have all been obliged to decline the invitation. This morn I fitted a waist lining for Mrs Carroll. Since then have stitched the seams of a waist for Miss Annette Carroll. It is now nearly dinner time. after dinner are going out to Mathe cello and do a little shopping 10 P.M.

Called at Mrs Cole's had a very pleasant call. Mr Peoley has joined the evening here.

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>. This morn Dr. Fowler came in to vaccinate Mrs Davis' baby and we had Scullin vaccinated. Dr. Scullin, Emma & I. this morning went to the Chapel heard Mr. Cather preach from 1<sup>st</sup> Peter, 3<sup>d</sup>. 8<sup>th</sup>. Tomorrow I have such a bad headache do not feel able to go out. The Robert Morrison, has returned to bring back men that deserted themselves on board. Several of Capt Davis' men have run away. he has lost eight since coming in to Port. They expect to leave tomorrow. We shall go tomorrow if possible.

Monday 8<sup>th</sup>. This morn Mrs Rutledge and I went out shopping called on Mrs Spragg. Capt Davis and family went on board tonight do not expect to sail until tomorrow. Dr. Scullin and I went down to the wharf or jetty with them. we intended to go to the Chapel with the prayer meeting this eve. but felt too tired. Sent Miss Jamies my Chapel invitation to keep until our return next Sept or October.



May 7<sup>th</sup>

June 9<sup>th</sup> This morn. went out to a few errands that I forgot yesterday. We expected to get out before dinner but could not, as there was not wind. The Draco, usually, arrives about noon. Capt Brady called to see me came in with Geo. He seemed delighted to meet us. but very sorry we were to leave today. He has 900 lbs. sperm & 100 lbs. tallow. The Stakes from the Consulate at Apia, were stopped a great many times to bid people goodbye. Mr. Brady gave us a large package of Calo papers. The American Consul Housekeeper sent me a baguette. She with her sister called to see us yesterday, brought us (Mrs. Davis and I) such a baguette <sup>& fruit</sup>. Emma and Lillian such a piece of fruit cake, & the Boy & Eggs. Mr. Plettger came down to the jetty with us. On coming away we saw Mrs. Cowl 10<sup>th</sup>. Mrs. Melan 4<sup>th</sup>, Katie 2<sup>nd</sup>, Michael 1<sup>st</sup>. Geo has given Robert and Lemmie. considerable at different times. The Pack was under way when we got on board. I have been trying to get some of my things put back where they belong but feel so tired have not been able to do much.

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Have had a beautiful day. With little wind. Sat. 11<sup>th</sup> St Helena is still in sight but a long distance from us. It has taken me nearly all day to put up things where they belong. have done no other work today, yet feel quite tired.  
Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> A pleasant day with little wind. Nothing in sight have covered the <sup>BB</sup> sofa, and cut a frock for Geo.  
Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Have been making Geo's frock now finished it with the exception of four button holes and the buttons. It has been nearly calm all day.  
Sat. 13<sup>th</sup> Have had a little more wind today. I have finished Geo's frock and made two pairs of shirts for Geo. & Emma. washed 91 pairs of stockings for Emma and myself.



May 14<sup>th</sup>

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Have had a good breeze all day.

Sat 13. 03 I have spent the day working to

Sunday 22 myself and some to the island to

keep the ground. Since then have been  
playing on the Organ and singing.  
Geo has had his whisker cut off today  
and looks so odd I scarcely know him  
just before tea. Saw a spirit that  
proved to be a Linbuck

Monday 16<sup>th</sup> This morn mended two suits for Fannie  
and a pair of socks for George. Then

Sat cut out two pairs of pants for Geo and

12. 48<sup>s</sup> have been trying to work on them this

Long afternoon but my machine was out of order

2. 35<sup>s</sup> so I have not done much. Geo and I have  
had the machine apart and finally got it

so it works quite well. We have had a  
good breeze today, course E.S.E.

Tues. 16<sup>th</sup> Have nearly finished one pair of pants.

Sat. 12. 25 have had a good breeze. tonight it is

Sun. 3. 3 blowing strong, our course E 1/2 S

Thurs 18<sup>th</sup>

Finished the second pair of pants for Geo

this morn. This afternoon have cut a calico

dress for myself. Have had a good breeze

since Sunday.

Sat 20<sup>th</sup> Mary finishes my dress tonight. and brings

a hat for Fannie. We are near the point

our chronometer says within eighteen

miles but the air is not clear. and the  
point being low can only be seen  
a few miles. Have had no wind today  
with a breeze we should probably have  
been going at anchor tonight. about  
five o'clock saw Linbuck and Porpoise.

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup>

We dropped anchor about six o'clock  
P.M. off Ambrogette. The Abbott Lawrence  
is here has been here two weeks. Her name  
Charles. The Capt. James this eve with  
us. He has been nothing since leaving St. Peter.



May 18<sup>th</sup> 1

May 22<sup>nd</sup> The season has commenced. We have had three Boats down today for the first time since leaving St Helens. We returned about six o'clock. have seen nothing. An English Stanes called Boring, of London passed very near us this morn. a boat from her came over side, to know if this place was Ambogotto they had lost their reckoning, another Steamer has been anchored here several days, has gone today. I have been making, quilt, a great many clothes. Since making have cut a calico sack for myself and father made it, on Machine, there is trouble again with a sort of nettle rash, the same as he had last season the weather is enough to give it to anyone. I never suffer so much with heat before. the weather is infernally warm

May 23<sup>rd</sup> Have finished my sack and mended the clothes I washed yesterday. This afternoon we went on board the Abbott Lawrence, Lar, Waist, & Bow Boats have been down today but saw nothing.

May 24<sup>th</sup> This morn mended my clothes and I never suffered so much with the heat in my whole life. the weather is scorching hot. This afternoon cut the lining for my Blk silk dress, and as Thim came on board I put it by and went to washing. Thim stopped with mine select. The Starboard Lar and Mainst Boats have been down but saw no whales. Mr Lyda went in the Star.

May 25<sup>th</sup> All four boats have been down all day. Capt Smith went in his boat, he caught a few fish and the Bow Boat a large Turtle, but the meat was so strong had to throw it over board. I have cut the whole of my Blk silk dress and it fits beautifully. I don't get of making it, as the weather is so warm.



Aug 18<sup>th</sup> /

July 26<sup>th</sup> <sup>1855</sup> L. W. & B. Boats have been shown but  
 nothing. I have made a calico skirt  
 for myself and a linen skirt for  
 Geo. and partly made it.

Sat 24<sup>th</sup> This morn. went with wife and two children  
 off shore. but the wind being very light did  
 not get along but slowly. Saw a Humpback  
 back and Mr Holmes went on board  
 the Capt said he saw a Humpback this  
 morn. The Capt sent us ten oranges. The  
 Mate of the Abbott Sawney, came on board  
 said they heard a whale might be seen  
 pass near the Pier. immediately after  
 dinner raised two Humpbacks and saw  
 three boats. Mr Holmes got to him and  
 killed one and sent the skin the whole  
 escaped. but was sleeping badly. so we  
 are back again and anchored near the  
 place we left this morn. I have finished  
 Geo's Book and written a little of my life

Jan 28<sup>th</sup> Another Sabbath one is there, another Sabbath-  
numbered with those gone before. I do not  
feel satisfied with the way it has been  
spent though far from home, and where we  
cannot have the privilege of meeting in a  
place consecrated to the worship of our King.  
Heavenly Father, yet to me it seems being  
to spend the Sabbath like other days  
and is just as near one the Sea as on  
the Land and is ever ready to see the  
eyes of his children. This Morn. the S. V. P.  
Boats went down. The Bow Boat struck  
a small Hump back. The Hook of anchors and  
hooked beneath them but the boat being  
very light we drifted in shore, but went  
towards the boats, and they passed beneath  
us and at one o'clock the whole along  
side. After dinner the S. V. P. Boats went  
off again. The Capt with remainder of officers  
and crew have got the whole cut in and  
we are now back again and anchored the  
boats have not yet returned, of P. M.



Mon 29<sup>th</sup> We were up until after ten last are looking  
for the Ghost Boat and kept the bay light  
burning all night early this morn sent down  
the Lar & Ben Boats to go to the Lagoon, and  
see if the Ghost Boat was there, and if not  
to go & look for it. But we saw from the  
look. The Ghost boat came to meet the  
others and then went with them to look  
for whales they have returned but saw no  
whales. Mr Brightman says he thinks he  
must have seen fast and it being moon  
light could not see the second boat  
he went back and found the Lagoon so  
went on board and stayed the night  
was treated very kindly. George and I  
either slept much last night. I felt  
very anxious, I feared they had been upset.  
I have cut out and made a Dress for  
Lee, and worked a few stitches on  
my slipper. The Capt with his boat crew  
and shipkeepers commenced tying out  
this afternoon, will finish tonight in  
the last watch. That is Mr Sylvan.

Tues 30<sup>th</sup> This morn spent some time trying to catch  
fish but did not succeed. This afternoon  
have been working on my silk dress, that  
the Lar & Ben Boats have been looking for  
whales have returned without seeing one.  
Capt has been with his boat to Lagoon  
but it was so rough he could not find.  
was hoping to get some fruit there.

Wednes 31<sup>st</sup>

Another day has passed and we have  
no more oil. The Lar & Ben Boats have been  
down all day have just returned. The ship  
Lawrence has up anchor this morn. has gone  
further up the beach. I have finished the  
silk of dress, except the trimming. Have  
been visiting several times today I caught  
one large Lee caught four. So this is some  
luckily I will now try to make a dress.



June 18<sup>th</sup>

Thurs 1<sup>st</sup> This morn lowered the S. W. P. Boats about  
morn Leo went down in his boat fishing  
returned about one o'clock, had seen no  
beard but a short time when <sup>the</sup> hump backs  
were raised, breaching, Leo went down with  
his boat and got near enough to strike  
but the Boat Steers missed him, they then  
went to the north so fast they could not  
get to them, so came back to the ship  
While they were gone we caught several  
fish Electric caught three, I one, tonight  
Capt Snell has come to stop the night  
with his boat crew, Mr Holmes and crew  
have gone on board the Linton.

near 3 hump backs

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> The three boats have been down again  
today have seen nothing, on their return  
Mr Holmes had a truck loaded with one of  
his Boats crew, Frank Joseph Graham,  
it frightened me, and has made me very  
nervous. I fear I shall not sleep much  
tonight. Capt gave Mr Holmes some money  
a few days ago to buy some oranges  
of some of the coasting vessels if he  
had a chance, he brought about 4 doz  
when he came tonight, we saw the  
Schooner he got them from and saw  
Mr Edna down in the Starboard but  
but they said they had just sold all  
they had and it proved to be Mr Holmes  
boat but purchased them. they are very  
nice, and sweet - I have spent the day  
working on my dress, it is a long job,  
I have to do it all by hand, I hope to  
get it done next week.

Sat 3<sup>rd</sup> The Globe Liff. anchored last night  
near us. All four boats have been down today  
saw Whales but could not get to them  
the wind was very light, and the whales  
were going fast. Another whale is in sight  
near the Linton, at dusk, ~~think~~ it is the  
Sawtoothed Snapping. Capt has caught a great many  
fish today.

Saw  
Whales



June 1871

June 4<sup>th</sup> The Semichs anchored last night this morn  
got under way and has gone up the  
Coast a few miles further Capt Stickney came  
on board about nine o'clock and stopped  
until after dinner. He brought a little  
pictures Books he bought in St Helena at  
the Bazaar, and a half bucket of jam  
for me. He gave him in return, a jar of  
Purine, a jar of Lemons, two Oranges, and  
also our Co-Master, Capt Stickney appears to be  
a real fine good natured man, a little old  
fashioned but very good company. When boats  
have been down today have taken nothing have  
not inquired if they saw anything. Commence  
Sabbath at home. My Guts blessing was  
upon those who met around his table where  
ever they may be. But especially those who  
met in our own dear old Baptist Church  
in Eadystown.

June 5<sup>th</sup> This morn. the Triton here anchored and  
came up to us. This morn. broke  
down and Capt Snell came on board to  
get our Cooper to go on board and repair  
it. Capt Smith put him to go to the Triton  
anchored very near us. Two and a half  
have been on board a little while this  
afternoon. Capt Snell came back with them  
and stopped the evening Mr Ellis, his wife  
has also been here this eve. Our boats  
have seen whales but could not get near  
them. I have been working on my dress  
Luther has caught one lamp & the butterfly.

June 6<sup>th</sup> Our three boats have been off all day here  
not yet returned. The Triton has got  
a Humpback today. The boat caught it  
it is a small one. Cooper has been on  
board there again and has repaired the  
muzzles. Capt Smith has been on board  
the Triton a little while. I have been sewing  
on my dress. Shall be glad when it is done.



June 14/71

Monday 7<sup>th</sup>

St. Lawrence  
off Cape  
St. Lawrence  
Sunk, 30 fathoms.

The Boats returned about dark, this morn  
saw three Bears, and they have stuck  
and killed a large Humpback. They were  
a long distance from the Ship. Capt  
got of anchor but the wind was so  
so we could not get to them. The  
came on board leaving the other two  
with the whale it has sunk, and they  
cannot pull him up. We were drifting away  
from them, so have anchored again.  
We can see a whaler anchored near  
the Ship. Capt calls it the Drace.  
Capt and Mate went down to the Boats  
this morn, and tried to seize the whale  
but could not get left one boat by him.  
While the other cruises for whales. The  
Starbuck and which Boats have whalers  
one of the others is almost here. I  
by tomorrow the whale will rise. I have  
seen on my dress. Capt Brady of the Drace  
came along side this afternoon. The Elsie  
has moved is now anchored a little to  
the north of us. Our whale sunk in  
fathoms of water.

Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup>

Succeeded in getting the whale up and got  
it along side about dark. The sharks have  
been at some but not badly. We have  
plenty of porpoise for the freezer. Capt Drace  
came on board a few hours. This afternoon  
I have finished my dress. Like it very  
much. The Begonia got his barrel back today.

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup>

The Larboard & Starboard Boats have been steved  
today. Have just returned without anything.  
Capt with the two remaining boats came  
here and the whale in and commenced  
pulling. Capt Snell came on board a few  
minutes this morn. This whale took 15.00.  
The Elsie saw whales this morn but have  
taken nothing yet. I have finished one of  
slippers today. Have caught a lot of fish.



June 1871

Sun 11<sup>th</sup> Finished sailing this morn. The S. W. B. Boat  
have been seen on the whole but the  
Larkin's Boat claims to have raised them  
first so our Boats did not interfere. The  
Lulu and Larkin have each got a whale  
today.

Mon 12<sup>th</sup> Sailed all four Boats today. George went  
in his and struck what got one. Struck  
about four P.M. got the whale alongside  
at 9 1/2. Capt. & Officers are now eating coffee.  
Think it will make about twenty five Bbls.  
I have been washing, since then have  
covered our mattress and put a cubio  
sack, Stewards, Cook, and ~~Larkin~~ Larkin have caught  
a large lot of fish today. Larkin is  
quite a fine fisherman, and is very proud  
of the accomplishment.

Tues 13<sup>th</sup> Sailed three Boats. Got the whale in.  
There has been a great many canoes around  
us today catching fish. Saw about a dozen  
canoes out of Lulu, of one of the natives  
gave three empty bottles for it. We also  
got three oranges and a few lemons.  
The Dancer has changed her anchorage  
she now lies nearly opposite us, but  
in shore. I have worked a little on my  
shipper, and that one is now complete.

Wed 14<sup>th</sup> The Starlight is anchored near us. They  
have taken 50 Bbls sperm since leaving St. John  
the Mow the Crane came on board this  
afternoon to get the letters we brought from  
St. John for him. They have struck two whales  
and lost both. The Larkin lost her whale  
they took Sunday. The Shanks cut it all  
up. They did not dare even one piece  
today. They have taken anchor and gone  
tend or twelve miles to the South of us. I  
suppose they expect to get what whales  
come off the coast. Capt. Liff has been on  
board he struck a large whale that was  
him off to sea a long distance but did not get it.

off and back to St. John  
in the boat  
Larkin of 23 Bbls



June 15<sup>th</sup>  
Thurs.

To 5

Eastward Beach

Stomach full of stones etc about 40 lbs

This morn lowered two Boats, the S & T  
Mr Holmes was fast a few minutes after,  
then lowered the Sea Mate, and then seeing  
there was no whale Capt went down to  
try to get the other, but it started off  
before they could get to it. The Whale soon  
threw up and the four boats turned it  
to the ship but it along side soon after  
mine, Larkins & Waite's Boat then went  
in search of more. Capt with the other  
officers and crew, cut it in one corner  
hurling, it is a good whale. Capt Triff  
anchored near or taking as he could  
not get fast the wind dying away  
just as he got opposite was obliged to  
anchor to prevent blowing into us. became  
on board and took dinner with us  
his boats have got a whale and he  
has gone down to them. Capt Snell  
chased two whales a little just as then  
gave them up. he spoke as as he passed.  
The Periwinkles has passed as well gone  
to Inverness. It was very amusing to see  
the Curves around as while we were  
getting the whale along side and cutting  
in. They have been around us for several  
days fishing sometimes forty Curves above  
time each with three natives. They like  
the seals, and the skin of the whale kept  
did them get on the Curves and cut  
the skin off. They would jump into the hole  
with their knives and cut away. just as  
many as could find a place to get their  
hands on, and all the while kept up a  
constant talking in their own language. They  
seemed more like the yells of wild Indians  
than it did like talking. They went away  
loaded with meat and droops leaving  
as duffy as if their gunners were loaded  
with diamonds. I have seen many  
old clothes.



June 1871

Friday 16<sup>th</sup> This Morn lowered three Boats. Capt with his Boats crew and Shipkeeper have been stowing down Oil. (have stowed all that was cold enough. Have about 40 Bbls more on deck. Stowed down 62 Bbls. 12 galls. Capt Brule came on board this Morn and came to dinner his son accompanied him. He has a very sick Man on board. came for Medicine, against Dysentery. I gave him some Blackberry Wine some Mustard for joint pains, and Elixiers for tea. Boats have returned without anything. I have been working on Geo's Skiffes the Triton, Globe, Semiles, Duco, Starlight are anchored in sight of me.

62 Bbls 12 galls

Sat 17<sup>th</sup> This Morn lowered the Starboard and Bow Boats. When the wind blew up we took anchor and went South. The Starlight started about the same time. and about the time she anchored we raised a whale. lowered the waist boat and set signal for the others they chased the whale until nearly dark and we worked back to the South after them, but could not get fast. About midnight about dark and we dropped anchor near the Globe and Triton ten or fifteen South of our last anchorage. The Semiles and Starlight are about two miles below here. This Morn a Canoe came off to us with a large sack of Peanuts two Chickens and some figs to sell we bought two figs and the Peanuts & Chickens.

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup> This Morn the Triton got under weigh about daylight has gone to the South and anchored near the place we left yesterday. Sawest four boats the Affra going in the Starboard. The same whale but we were going fast. The Polce was near enough to catch her but the whale being too far under water did not catch.



June 1871

Monday 14<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered four boats. Went some  
15<sup>th</sup> Sam Mays' Brightman & Sylvia chasing whales  
16<sup>th</sup> Mays' Brightman fastened to one. We took water  
and went to the boats but the whale did  
not come. We just anchored again. The  
whale is a small one, have got it out in  
the Globes boats have got two small ones  
today Capt Lull, run along fast and spoke  
us. He has taken nothing more and is  
feeling quite badly. The Starlight Boats  
have been chasing whales but taken none  
also the Duvid but without success. Have  
been working on Geo's Shippers.

Tues 20<sup>th</sup> Lowered three boats this morn. Have been chasing  
whales but did not get any. The Globes Boats  
today interfered with ours and chased the  
whale our boats had been chasing. For several  
hours before they perceived their expense was too  
great our boats did not have their colors set.  
42 Bbls Globe has come down near us and anchored.  
26 Galls have finished the flowers on Geo's Shippers.  
They are now ready to be filled in. I have  
also prepared two Brian-Spin frames, for drying  
shall hang them in the morn. Geo with his  
Boats crew have stowed down the remainder  
of oil, 92 Bbls, 26 galls. have now 105 Bbls.  
Besides the small whale the Waist Boat got  
yesterday.

Wed 21<sup>st</sup> All four boats have been down today but  
have done nothing. I have boxed two Brian  
Spin frames, and made one my black Hat.  
Have caught several fish. Luthi is fishing  
most of the time. This morn took the black  
Thurs 22<sup>nd</sup> This morn took the black  
this afternoon, have been trying to fix my  
Oregon have not finished, but hope to  
get it in in good order. All four Boats  
have been down today chased two whales  
this afternoon after the Sumitras gave the  
up but could not get to them.



Jan 1871

Capt of Seonides struck a whale last Sat  
and got his boat turned over. Lost to  
hook of Lowline, he was injured. The  
boat of Mr Long struck a third time back as  
soon they began got his hands put out  
the crew drew out they have taken nothing  
yet this season. A large number of seals this  
year, down to Amherst.

Friday 23<sup>rd</sup> This morn lowered four boats, and down  
after the seal. The boats are down  
the went to Starbuck, and in a short time  
saw Mr Holmes fasten to a large whale, and  
soon saw the boat was stolen. The Waich  
Boat with the Starbuck and part of the crew  
& Waich crew came to the ship. The boat  
was badly injured but none of the crew  
were hurt in the boat. They saved everything  
they with the Shipkeepers, got down a boat  
from the house burned it and sent it  
with Cooper, Cook and two men to help  
him the stolen boat. Mr Holmes took  
the Starbuck Boat, with Mr Brightman  
for Boatmen and with the Bon Boat  
went after the whale, again the Bon Boat  
fastened and the crew drew then the Starbuck  
Boat fastened, and killed the whale, it took  
parting four times, so there is but one left,  
and the Lister is anchored beside it in  
the bay. The other boats are going to  
try to get him in and  
win it if possible it is very large, and  
they think it will make seventy Bbls seals  
we have it all. The Starbuck has taken  
the today, and is now anchored near  
the Lister. The forenoon trying to get my  
leg in on the and at last succeeded so  
it works very well. This afternoon have  
been making on a velvet cushion, similar  
to the Slippers I have been making for the

Starbuck Boat, Mr Holmes took a large part of it. The other boats about  
20 tons.



June 14/41

Sat 24<sup>th</sup> All four boats have been down this  
even from the Lar and Waik Boats went to  
the whale, and the three that kept near  
in the boat under way. Mr. Lishon came to  
the ship the Starboard boat went down  
to go out to the boats but finding the  
Starboard returning set signals for the Lar to  
return. Mr. Brightman stays by the whale  
tonight. I have taken cold have a sore  
throat, and severe headache, have written  
a letter for my sister's cushion.  
Sun 25<sup>th</sup> Mr. Holmes went to the Brightman the  
Lar and Mr. Lishon and the Lar have  
been cruising for whales but saw none  
while they were away we saw three fads  
near the ship going northward. Mr. Lishon  
took anchor this morn came up towards us  
and has taken a whale that has sunk  
and he is anchored near it a few  
miles from us. The Brightman came on  
board this afternoon leaving Mr. Holmes  
by the whale. And now Mr. Holmes has  
returned the only time yet to the whale  
has taken the whale has got some up  
so we may see further to the whale.

Mon 26<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered the Lar and Waik-Boat  
and then were anchored to go a little further  
up the coast. Had been under weigh for  
a short time when the Lar at Masthead  
observed something he thought to be a  
small whale and it proved to be so we  
went to it and took it alongside but  
the sharks had eaten it half and having  
been so long under water the blubber was  
so thick could not get hold of it & thus  
the whale was so could save but a  
small part of it. It smells anything but  
sweetly, but I will not complain but be  
thankful for even a part of it if it does  
smell badly. The Lar saw a small boat



Whales nearly all day but could not  
get them. I have been working on my  
Cushion, commenced bailing 'as soon as  
it was out in.

June 27<sup>th</sup> Have finished bailing turned up about twenty  
Bbls. of mce oil we anchored last night  
near Embury's, Three Boats have been shown  
but saw nothing. Capt. Stokney's whale has  
not yet come up. Capt. Crespo's two will  
make them about sixty Bbls. as they told  
Mr. Holmes who went along side them yesterday.  
I have been working on my Cushion, it  
looks very pretty. My throat is better.

June 28<sup>th</sup> This morn all four boats were lowered. Geo.  
went in his, he and the Bow Boat, and the  
Star & Waist, both parties even raised whales  
and gave chase. Mr. Holmes fastened first  
so proper set colors for the other boats.  
They came on board and here anchor and  
stuck in the direction we last saw the  
fast boat, and have been in search all day  
and could see nothing of them. So at  
dark anchored. We saw several boats  
but we thought to be ours but found  
to belong to other vessels. Saw after eight  
o'clock. Mr. Holmes came to the ship. They  
had seen us all day but we could not  
see them he left Mr. Barrett with  
the whale twelve or fifteen miles from us  
the mce has hit away so we must  
wait until morn.

June 29<sup>th</sup> This morn there being no wind. Sent the  
Starboard Boat in charge of Mr. Silva to  
find the Waist Boat and give them  
provision and water as soon as we  
could get the last breeze got under way  
but were obliged to anchor again as we  
were drifting to leeward. About noon there  
was sufficient wind to start by and  
started again but have not seen anything  
of the Boat yet. Mr. Silva has returned

No 1 offing back. Starboard Boat



June 1871

has cruised all day without seeing it  
has taken the Elob's boat and they  
have been nothing of it, it is now nearly  
eight P.M. we are still under way but  
suppose there is not much chance of seeing  
it tonight but hope to see it in the morning.  
I am really worried about them. I have  
finished my cushion and commenced filling  
in Eu's slippers.

Sunday 30th The men on different tracks during the night  
looking for the Arctic Boat. but saw nothing  
of it until about ten o'clock. Saw a boat  
coming towards us that proved to be the one  
we were looking so anxiously for. and we  
were rejoiced to see them all well. Mr  
Brightman says the current carried him to  
the South West. into eighty fathoms of water. the  
boat anchor would not hold them. the ducks  
have nearly eaten the whale wife. and at four  
o'clock last night seeing no one in sight and  
provision and water nearly gone out from the  
whale at nine o'clock this morning went on  
board the Elobe and got breakfast. then saw  
her coming towards them. came on board  
got her spirit twelve. though sorry to lose  
the whale feel that we ought not to think  
of that but thank our Great Heavenly Father  
for his protecting care and the safe return of  
the long absent ones. This afternoon the fine  
Capt Perry Cutter is in sight they are about  
ten or fifteen miles from us. the Elobe is  
anchored. quite near we suppose anchor again  
tonight near Ambizette. I enclose another picture  
this morning shows four boats. Mr. Sloan going  
in the Starboard Boat. he saw whales and  
killed a small one Mr. Christman. was with him  
the two boats turned him to the right then  
went off again to look for another. Geo and  
the ship's keepers cut him in. the four boats  
have returned without anything more. The Starboard  
has taken another. today.

July 1st  
Starboard Boat  
back 1st 1871



July 1891

July 2<sup>nd</sup> All four boats have been down since Sunday. The Bow Boat got quite mas. and started since Sunday but did not finish. The Sisson and his Boatmen have not got along very well for some time, and tonight he says he will not want him any longer and the Boatmen says he had better go forward than stay here any longer. So the 4<sup>th</sup> Mass Boatmen will hereafter go in the Bow Boat. and Geo. Gilbert, will take Harry's place in the Star Boat. I hope the exchange will give satisfaction to all parties. The Elder has taken a whale today. It is our Anniversary Sabbath at home (May) Last must with them and please one and all as they gather around this table and also with all who gather around this table whenever they may be.

July 3<sup>rd</sup> Sounded the Lar & Bow Boats this morning and then took anchor and have been going to the Southward all day, are now anchored to Westward of all the vessels. The Brig St. John took a small whale last night is boiling it today, the Starboard is boiling the whale she took Saturday, and we are also boiling ours. This morning saw <sup>one of</sup> the Jarvis boat strike a whale but do not know if they got it or not.

July 4<sup>th</sup> All four boats have been down Geo went in his as I have had a lonely day. have thought often of the dear ones at home and wondered how they were celebrating the 4<sup>th</sup>. I have been working on Geo's ship. The Starboard and Bow Boats have been better have not seen a whale today. The Lar and Bow Boats have chased whales nearly all day but did not get any. Was hoping we might today but there seems to have been none for me. The Brig St. John struck one today but lost it.



June 1871

Stones down 20 Bbls

Specter 5<sup>th</sup> The four Boats have been down chasing  
 Whales all day but were not fortunate  
 enough to get one large one but the Bow  
 Boat got a small one, got it cut in  
 just before dark. Two years tonight since Geo  
 came home. I hope ten years from tonight  
 will find us safe at home with a good  
 supply. I have spent the day working on  
 Geo's shippers. Skippers & others have chased a pig.  
 All four Boats have been down the Starboard  
 and Bow Boats are on board. The other  
 two are lying by a whale. To the north  
 of us a few miles. We are under weigh  
 going down to them as fast as possible.  
 The Starboard is killing so they must have  
 taken a whale yesterday.  
 Got the whale along side about seven o'clock  
 this morn. While we were trying to get to the  
 Boats heard a Harpuck singing near the  
 ship a new kind of music to me. and I  
 cannot say that I like it, but would like  
 the singer. one deck cut in small pieces  
 Mr Holmes and Mr Bragdon went down soon  
 after breakfast. the commander of Affairs and  
 crew have been cutting in and trying out  
 fireworks cutting about 1/2 past twelve. The Boats  
 did not return until after eight o'clock  
 as there was no wind they saw but one  
 whale for the day. Starboard's Boat was chasing  
 that. Mr Holmes and Mr Liden. had a chicken  
 in the Boats yesterday. that was cooked  
 at the table this morn. so that I left the  
 table before finishing my meal.

Pat 8<sup>th</sup> The talk was commenced again this morn  
before I was up so I heard but little of  
it. Wish I could hear more. Mr Larkin  
said he did not want to go after Holmes  
again in company with Mr Holmes. He said  
couldn't go into the fore castle, &c. so I  
suppose for the future the Star & Bird will  
have to go together. They have done so before.



and at last we could not see the Boats  
he has gone in his boat so I am very  
pensive about them. I am afraid they  
may have met with some accident  
I last saw the Boats about four o'clock  
all together, chasing whales. They may  
have just come to anchor and been driven  
off shore, and there is no wind so  
it would take them a long time to  
get here, as they are all fast together  
feel easier than I should if there were  
but two. I have finished Ben's slippers  
tonight, Cooper is troubled again with  
sore eyes, but has been looking well all  
day have finished now. Hope we may soon  
have another whale as good as the last.

The Starboard and Bow Boats got on board at  
ten o'clock last night leaving the other boats  
about fifteen miles off with a whale, took  
anchor at 1/2 past 4 this morn went to them got  
the whale alongside, after dinner the Star and  
Waist Boats went down again after whales  
but took none. We have anchored again near  
the Starlight. The whale is a large one but  
the blubber is very thin.

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> Sighted three Boats this morn. Mr Holmes fastened  
to a surge on that started off shore fast  
so called the Bow Boat on board here anchored  
and went after them. Last got quite near  
them when they lost the whale. The Chaudler  
of the Star Boat came off, and he Holmes  
could not pull up to the whale to kill him  
the Waist Boat got to him as soon as possible  
and last just got the line in that boat  
when the crew drew out and so the whale  
was lost. Shipkeepers and the lower boats  
crew have been getting up blubber and  
trying out. We are anchored again near the  
place we left this morn. I have cut out much  
made a line for white waist, and caught  
some fish.



July 1891

June 18<sup>th</sup> All four Boats have been down have seen a number of whales. But there being little wind and the whales going fast could not get to them. I have been working on my net.

Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup> All the Boats have been down again. but have taken nothing. The Starlight got a small whale twelve and got under way and went to Midway.

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> All Boats down again. Capt has been in his Boat for the three days. Today they have got another large whale. Struck about 1/2 past one. he ran several miles to Starboard. Cefer and Shipkeepers got the ship under way went to the Star & Bow boats got the whale alongside about six o'clock. The Starboard and Waist Boats have just got on board. They have seen no whales today except the two the other Boats were chasing. I have finished my net. "and caught a Rock Crab." We are now anchored near where the whale was turned up.

Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Lowered the Star and Waist Boats. This morning commenced crew out in the whale, have cut it partly up and commenced boiling. The whale was not a very good one. large. but thin blubber. I have been working on my shipper.

Sat 22<sup>nd</sup> The same Boats down again this morning. The Starboard and Waist Boats have finished boiling and 27 Bbls Starboard now the cold oil. it should be 27 1/2 Bbls much being put into Bag and Pork casks. Starboard down 27 Bbls 27 1/2 Gal. about 1/2 past four a Humpback came up alongside the ship. The Starboard and Bow Boats went down and about five the Star Boat fastened to him. set colors for the other Boats that were a few miles distant coming to the ship. We got to the whale just before it turned up. they ran to bow against the side and got the whale to the ship about eight o'clock. Capt and Officers are now eating supper.

Starboard Boat  
Humpback  
up 14<sup>th</sup>  
38 Bbls

Starboard Boat  
up 12 1/2



July.

Sunday 28<sup>th</sup> Sovered the Lar and Waish Boats this Morn  
Capt with the remainder of crew out in the  
Whale before breakfast about eight o'clock.  
The Boats have returned here seen but one  
whale today. I cannot like to meet with  
those who this night assemble in our  
own dear church at home, though absent  
in body I am with them in spirit and  
with them will pray for the Divine blessing.

Monday 29<sup>th</sup> All the Boats have been down today Geo  
went in his. they have seen four whales but  
they were all going very fast. they returned  
the same as they went. In taking things  
from the Starboard Boat tonight the  
Blacksmith dropped a pair of Opera glasses  
overboard. I have made tin fire and  
cut and made the Robin Bay a pair of  
Boats

Tues 30<sup>th</sup> This Morn raised the Lar and Waish  
Boats, and then took anchor & went up  
the Coast, soon after raised the whale and  
the Star and Bow Boats went down Geo  
went in his. Covered with shipkeepers water  
the ship along as fast as possible after  
them. but have that but little wind. Whales  
going fast could not get on them. Before leaving  
the Star and Bow Boats a Brig came along  
and Geo sent the Starboard boat on board  
his. to see if they had fruit. the Brig was  
a Portuguese. Brig named Pacific of Lisbon they  
had not much fruit would not sell but gave  
us about seven dozen Oranges, very nice ones  
Steward, Cook and Co, have butchers. our first  
day today. I have cut and made another  
pair of pants for the Cabin boy, returned again  
a few miles north of Amherst.

Wednesday 31<sup>st</sup> Sovered the Lar and Waish Boats this Morn  
20 Bble then took anchor and worked up the Coast.  
30 Balls Boats chased whales all the fore noon Starboard  
Boats have been chasing whales here as but  
yet none. Capt Croft came on board and



July 1871

16  
15  
14  
13  
12  
11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

Since, it has taken 240 Bbls of flour  
and 50 of Epsom Our Boats fastened to two  
the Brightman got a small one we have it  
now alongside. Mr Holmes struck and killed  
a large one that has sunk. we are anchored  
as near as possible to it and will some  
time to get iron into it. but could not  
today I have had a language of the Yag, head  
it seems quite homelike to work occasionally  
have made his and others several times  
Stewart's barrel is better but not yet well  
enough to put into victuals. have worked a  
little on my bladders.

20  
19  
18  
17  
16  
15  
14  
13  
12  
11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

27<sup>th</sup> Since our boat went out in the  
main boat whale, broke out water and  
stove down oil. finished about five o'clock  
stove down then full on the line that was just to  
28<sup>th</sup> 10 o'clock. struck whale and it came up quite  
nearly. Our boat returned about  
that time and all hands commenced cutting  
the whale in. Now at eight o'clock the last  
piece has just come in. The mate of the Yag  
Mr Ellis came on board this afternoon. say they  
are anchored about fifteen miles north of us  
they are mates with the Draco. have taken  
about 400 Bbls between the two. When has  
got tin of the whale Draco two. The man  
that was sick with dysentery on board the  
Draco when we saw them has since  
died. Mr Ellis reports the globe with 250.  
The Starlight has gone to the north of us  
today. I have been working on my bladders.

29<sup>th</sup>

Since our boat came on board. we took  
anchor this morning kept all the boats on board  
interesting to work up the beach, and lower for  
whales if we saw them. Capt Snell, came for provisions  
Capt Smith has sold him ten Bbls Beef and a cask  
of Quack. he times it on board his feed soon  
after we anchored. near the Yag. The Draco is  
also near Capt Bruley & Snell passed the line  
with us. Capt B has bought of us an old boat and



July 1871

he and Capt Snell are coming on board tomorrow  
to get some cloth. I finished my clippers  
this morn. have been mending since then.

Sunday 30th This morn took up anchor again and started  
up the coast some but little wind but a  
fair tide. The Triton and Draco also are under  
way, going Northward, leaving the Bar and Main  
Boats. this morn they are now chasing a whale.

Monday 31st. Capt Braly and Snell came on board and took  
tea with us. The Boats returned without

trawling anything. saw but one whale for the day.  
E. B. The Dracos boats chased a gam of whales  
3 1/2 balls fastened to one but he was soon loose  
again do not know how it happened but  
they did not get anything. Capt Braly brought  
us a can of Cranberry Sauce and one of Jam.  
and also brought a basket of Sterno scope's  
skins and Sterno scope for us to look at  
and return. some time during the season,  
Gullie is highly delighted with them. We  
took anchor again this morn anchored again  
towards the mouth of the Congo River  
but not wind enough to get across to-  
night. The Triton and Draco, got under  
way about the same time but did not  
morn but we soon left them behind  
when we anchored again but just saw  
them again. they are now quite near us  
but have not anchored yet. I have cut  
a Brown Holland Enit for Gullie and  
fastly made the pants. I went to Abbie  
yesterday.

Tuesday 1st Looked anchor this morn to cross the Congo River  
but was obliged to anchor again in the  
afternoon the wind light and current so  
very strong could not get across. The Triton  
and Draco are also anchored a few miles  
above of us. I have finished Gullie's pants.  
The current is the strongest I ever saw  
the water is of a dull reddish color.



Aug 1871

Feb 2<sup>nd</sup> Looked anchor about four o'clock this morn  
The Triton and Grace got under way each  
and when we started they were several  
miles ahead of us. Tonight we are anchored  
off Habesta Bay. They are out of sight off  
shore. They drifted off. While we anchored  
for several hours chasing the bubble of  
the day, as there was no wind. A number  
of the natives have been on board, buying  
Eggs, Bananas, Immune Apples, Lard, Beans  
&c. Three of the natives are now on board  
will stay the night and go ashore with  
Mr Holmes in the morn to trade for us  
only the Lunichos have been here this season.  
They have promised up half of George's Bann  
&c tomorrow. I have made Felties better  
boast except the button holes, have turned  
with scudlet embroidery braid.

June 2<sup>nd</sup> Habesta Bay

June 3<sup>rd</sup> Mr Holmes went on shore this morn taking  
cloth, Tobacco, Soap, &c to trade with, a great  
many canoes have been off during the day with  
various articles to sell. Mr Holmes returned  
about ten o'clock bringing King Jack and  
King Lorie with their attendants, it was  
quite amusing to watch them they seemed  
so important. King Lorie wore an old coat  
with Brass buttons & spangles, probably given  
him by some of the officers of the Storers  
that were here, instead of trousers he  
had a piece of white cloth round around  
him. He wore a white shirt with deep ruffles  
a red knit wig on his head, the shoes  
and stockings that nature gave him  
with large brass rings across his ankles  
that were highly polished, and looked  
very heavy. The other King wore a piece of  
calico around his waist and a long white  
or dressing gown of blue chingaree.  
They came off to get presents. King gave  
them each a cotton handkerchief a piece  
of Tobacco and pipe and then Mr Holmes



carried them back. we have got about  
 three bushels. Sweet potatoes. Some Oranges  
 Bananas Mammie Apples. Saw, one of the  
 Boatmen brought a Monkey. Capt Hall  
 have got a Parrot but they only brought  
 of one and that was a poor thing  
 we took anchor about one o'clock, and  
 anchored again. at night have had  
 a light breeze so have not gone far.  
 We saw the Light and Dacca going  
 in when we came out. Some distance  
 from us. I have finished Luthin's waist  
 and another, and packed a case of garments  
 to sent to Luthin by Capt Bealey. Sent  
 the tin up in Pinnas.

Friday 4<sup>th</sup>

Sat. 5<sup>th</sup>

Went back to the boat -  
 returned at about 10 o'clock

Have made Luthin's Jacket. We got under  
 way early this morn and shall not  
 anchor tonight. The wind is light, have  
 seen nothing today, Starboard watch, on deck  
 this morn covered the Lar and Waist Decks.  
 the Lar Boat fastened to one and they got  
 it alongside about four o'clock, then shot  
 in Pinnas the Lar until they had  
 finished. nothing are now anchored off  
 Loango. Saw the Globe at anchor this  
 morn with her boats across the Plate  
 has been alongside twice today, has been  
 chasing whales nearly all day, but taken  
 nothing. have not got a whale for three  
 weeks. they were at dark still under  
 way a little to the South of us and  
 near in shore. Mr Craggsall reported the  
 Java 120, Bbls. & H more 160. The Globe has  
 230. I have cut to fair pants and Jacket  
 for Luthin today have partly made one pair  
 and mended a lot of old clothes for Geo  
 and Luthin. The Lar and her boats  
 went down a little while this morn after  
 a whale that the Globes boats had been  
 chasing and had given up but could not get  
 on it. This P.M. her went down again but did not  
 make



Aug 1871

Sunday 6<sup>th</sup>

Stamper back the 18, Earle's back, down 11 1871

This morn lowered three Boats, Mr Holmes  
and Mr Brightman met a little disturbance  
yesterday, and Mr B. told Captain he did not  
want to go down with Mr Holmes again  
yet if Capt Snel go he would do so. There  
is no one that can get along with Mr  
Holmes, Capt attaches no blame whatever to  
Mr Brightman, he has been very patient  
and borne more than ~~any~~ would have  
done. Soon after they lowered they saw whales  
and gave chase, but there was no result  
this morn he could not get to them.  
Mr Holmes caught a green turtle and  
came alongside to bring it, and had got  
but a short distance from the ship when  
we raised two whales. Made signals. Mr H  
gave chase and soon fastened, as soon  
as he was fast Capt went down to him  
the whales ran along close to the ship with  
the two Boats in tow so we had a fine  
chance to see them Capt nearly killed the  
whale then cut from him and tried to  
fasten to the other but it being so near  
night, this put us long, but returned to Mr  
H and finished the whale. Set signals from  
the ship for the other Boats, and when they  
came sent them to the first one, they got  
the whale alongside at about ten o'clock.

Monday 7<sup>th</sup>

This morn lowered Lar and Waich boats  
remember cut in the whale. It was a very  
large one the thickest blubber we have taken  
this voyage. finished cutting at 1/2 past twelve.  
I spent the forenoon curing Shurks. Caught  
one with a hook. There was a great quantity  
around the whale. This afternoon have been  
sewing on a pair of pants for Grubbe.  
Boats returned tonight without a whale.  
have seen three but could not get one.  
The Starlight passed to the north  
of us this morn. Globe also.



June 8<sup>th</sup> Succeeded the Lar and Irish Boats, this morn.  
They have returned, without a whale. The  
Larkin and Draco are coming up the Coast  
and have tonight ten or twelve miles south  
of us. Finished working out about dark  
tonight. I have finished Luthie's pants. It is  
<sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>(Lith)</sup> years today since Lee sailed in the  
Champion, leaving me with a sick child  
and my health not good. I feel very  
thankful that I am now with my friends.  
I am far happier than I could be at  
home alone.

June 9<sup>th</sup> All four boats have been down this  
morn. returned. Mr Holmes is still aboard.  
He was seen coming towards the ship  
before dark so is now too late to see  
him even if he were very near. So they  
did not see any whales this morn and  
the Larkin coming along. Capt went on  
board there to get some lumber &c there  
he was intending to purchase a Capt  
Snell. Came alongside with it just  
as Currier raised whales took the  
lumber on deck and went after  
them as fast as possible but the  
whales were going so fast could not  
get to them. The Larkin and Draco  
are anchored near us. The Draco's  
boats got a very small whale this  
afternoon. There has a boat come  
alongside and I hear Capt Snell says  
I have made another shirt jacket  
for Luthie today, of striped flannel.  
The Larkin lost two men at Nahant  
they deserted.

June 10<sup>th</sup> Capt Prater came on board this morn. had been  
here but a few minutes when his boat fastened  
to a whale and he went aboard his boat  
got under weigh, have cut the whale in  
the Larkin got under way this morn. anchored  
near the Draco while they were cutting in



Aug 10<sup>th</sup>

a short time before dark saw the Rocket and  
and has gone to seaward. Think perhaps  
they have another whale. Capt Snell came on  
board this morn. I gave him last night a  
can of jam for Capt Bailey to take home  
for his. & Abbie this morn covered the  
Saw and Drift Boat boats. They chased a  
flock of whales. but did not fasten Capt  
with the remainder of crew stored down  
oil this morn after skinned several whales  
and went down after them but they  
were going quite fast, got none, the Ship  
and Drift Boat some distance, the Saw  
and Bow could not be seen from the ship  
at dark. the last I could see of them  
they were chasing whales to seaward.

I have been sewing on a pair of pants  
for Willie. Willie Hunter is six years old  
today how I would love to see him and  
his mother father and sister

Friday 11<sup>th</sup> The Saw and Bow Boats returned about nine  
last eve. a short time before dark Mr  
Holmes fastened to a large whale. the Bow  
Boat was some distance from him chasing  
other whales. Mr Holmes finally lost the  
whale by the lines fastening. he lost the reins  
all the barrel lances and the bomb lances.  
The Triton got another whale as he expected  
all our boats have been down Capt going in  
his, have seen three whales but they were all  
going very fast. I have finished Willie's pants.

Sat 12<sup>th</sup> This morn covered the Saw and Bow Boats  
got under way and are now anchored about  
twelve miles further north. Made an anchor here  
near being breaking out the after and main  
sails and standing back here made considerable  
more even so we can show two hundred lbs  
there without any trouble. I spent the morning  
mending old clothes and making a canvas  
cover for the three masted boat this afternoon  
cut a suit for Willie, Globe, Triton, I saw a few miles



Sept 13<sup>th</sup> All the boats have been down. Capt on his  
boat, have seen several whales but have  
been but little inclined to go to them. They  
were just about to a large one, but it  
was too far off. The crew went into  
the small, where there was not blubber  
thick enough to tug the iron. Mr. Lister  
in the bow boat went onto one but  
the water was too shallow. Harry Phillips, Master, after  
he came on board. He came to the Capt  
and asked to go forward. Saying he did  
not want to miss another time.  
Lester seems quite sick tonight. I  
thought once he was going to have a  
fit. I gave him a warm bath as  
soon as possible, and a dose of physic.  
I hope he will be better in the morning.  
He complains quite freely now.

Monday 14<sup>th</sup> Lester is better. He had a rather rough  
day. I got but very little sleep. was  
up with him five times before twelve  
after that I got back down a few  
minutes at a time on Geo's chest,  
until 1/2 past five this morning then slept  
about half an hour. I have been washing  
today, and now feel entirely exhausted.  
All the boats have been down. Capt going  
in his, he gave Mr. Lister, one of his men  
for boatman, taking Joseph Phillips, in  
his place in the Sturges boat. The  
Star and Bow boats have been chasing two  
very large whales but did not get either.  
The Star and Main boats have not seen a  
whale today except the ones the other boats  
were chasing. Three boats have returned.  
The Star boat has not yet arrived.

Tues 15<sup>th</sup> The Star and Main boats have been down. There  
was seen a whale today, we have been working to  
the north, passed the Lark, Isaac & Globe, Isaac was  
bailing. Globe got under way. is coming after us, are  
now anchored. Capt Triff. sent me a jar of fresh jam  
last night by Mr. Holmes.



Aug. 18<sup>th</sup>

Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Star and Bow Boats.  
Then made sail, intending to go as far as  
Oranla Point and anchor. But when we were  
near there saw the boats fast, shot off from  
them. have just got the whale along side  
at seven o'clock, and anchored, as it was  
too dark to go towards the land. The whale  
is a good sized one. The Globe has been coming  
to the north. but could not keep up with  
us the last sight of her about noon.  
Yesterday cut a white suit for Trullie and partly  
made the pants have finished them today.

Thursday 19<sup>th</sup> Lowered the Star and Waist Boats. This morn  
cut in the whale and made sail, and  
are now anchored off Oranla Point. The  
Star Morn boat passed and spoke to the  
Morn they have two whales sunk. The Star  
is going by one and a boat by the other.  
The Globe is anchored near us. she got  
two whales yesterday. This morn Joe Williams  
the Morn Capt gave Mr Lishen for Butter.  
came to the Capt saying he would to go  
in the Star but again he had rather not  
steer a boat. Mr Lybra has offered to steer  
Mr Lishen while and the Capt has consented.  
I have been working on a dark suit for Trullie  
feel almost sick tonight. think I have rather a

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> severe cold.

All four Boats went down this morn. the Star  
and Waist boats going to Kenebec and  
the Star and Waist to Secwac. the Star and  
Waist have returned. have chased three whales  
but could not capture. About four and one  
half. saw the Star boat strike a whale and  
dash before dark. saw the two boats together  
and the whale sporting black. the other boat  
did not see them knew nothing of it until  
they got on board. and then it was too dark  
to go to them. I have felt quite sick all  
day have a severe cold. A canoe came off  
this morn. are coming tomorrow to bring Passot &c

Star Boat & Waist  
about 26,



at 9<sup>th</sup> Mr Palmer and Mr Lister came on board  
about eight o'clock leaving Mr Sylvan in  
the Lar boat by the whale this morn sent  
two boats to him to help him and  
started with the ship but there had  
no wind the boats have been in sight  
nearly all day but the current was  
so strong they could not row against it  
we have drifted with the current, and get  
the whale alongside about five o'clock the  
Sharks have eaten him considerably, finished  
cutting in about nine o'clock shot in  
shore a little way, where the water was  
not quite so deep and have anchored again  
I have finished Gillies dark suit.

Jan 20<sup>th</sup> Lowered the Lar and Waist boats this morn  
the remainder of officers and crew have been  
cutting up blubber and trying out, sent  
after dinner for a whale from the ship  
lowered the Lar and Bow boats, but it  
was going so fast Capt even gave him  
up and returned. The Bow boat kept  
chasing returned with the other boats  
tiring it, the other boats have seen well  
two whales today, the current is running  
very strong to the South, my color is  
done better but still quite bad.

Jan 21<sup>st</sup> This morn lowered the Lar and Bow boats  
took anchor, stowed down oil, broke out gun-  
powder after dinner seized a whale, lowered  
the Lar and Waist boats, Capt soon fastened  
the whale started off at without effort but  
Capt soon stopped him with a bomb. The  
waist boat soon got to him, set colors  
for the other boats, now eight o'clock the  
whale is alongside, and we are heaving in  
there shall soon anchor. Capt came on board  
as soon as he had the whale ready to tow  
as he joined Mr Palmer, Mr Lister he has been  
sent to the. Today used lost them both, this morn  
put table cloth for forward table, afternoon, Mending

the  
21.  
The boat thrown up 33



Aug 1871

Aug 22<sup>nd</sup> This morn lowered the Lar and Larist boats then commenced cutting in. but the vessel would so badly were obliged to leave anchor and make sail. before cutting. Lost a great many ducks around us. I hunted four. after cutting in went a little farther in shore. and anchored. off Barcola. I have been working on Luthie's White suit this afternoon.

Thurs, 23<sup>rd</sup> This morn lowered all four boats. the Lar and Beru went first and down since a while and gave chase. soon after two came along near the ship. and the Lar and Larist went after them. Larist shot ducks at one but the first was too far off and the second was just so did not fasten but it started the whole off. the one the Lar was chasing. got with the others, and the Lar and Beru boats chased the three far off to the west. but could not get them. returned tonight. Dean, Capt Bassett of the U. S. Schooner, came on board a short time tonight. the first time I have met him. He appears to be a very pleasant man. They have taken 270 B.W. Thompson this evening. The Larist & Deas are now anchored a few miles south of us. they hunt 320. each. I have been working on Luthie's clothes this afternoon. I spent the forenoon getting our new mine. Leup, Luthie Paught one very large one.

Thurs, 24<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Lar and Beru boats. they took anchor and went north. are now anchored off Graymha. the Javer, Marter, is anchored near Capt Marter came on board and passed the eve. also Leup Vincent. they have taken 200 B.W. Thompson. I enjoyed their visit very much. Capt M, repeats the Sumilas with Leu. I have finished Luthie's suit and have been unpacking my trunks and packed again have some more packing. Boat returned without a whole chase. two just at night.



Aug 18<sup>th</sup>  
July 26<sup>th</sup>

All four boats have been down, but taken nothing. The Lt. W. Moore passed today, has gone to Denmark. The Lutin and Draco have been in sight all day anchored tonight near us. Their cargo will be on board. This eve I have mended the fair socks three, & gloves made over the neckties, made a pair of Elastics for Ellie and a cotton waist. Tonight have a severe headache, for want of sleep. Capt. Maule stopped until after eleven o'clock last night and I did not get to sleep until a few minutes.

Sat 26<sup>th</sup> Capt. Maule passed last eve with us. He bought another piece of cloth and not having the money to pay for it with him came on board to bring it this morn. He brought us thirteen oranges. I suppose we shall not see him again for a long time if ever we do again. They have gone to the northwest and will soon be at Amherst, will leave for home next month. All the boats have been down and have chased several whales but taken none. I have seen during odd jobs.

Sunday 27<sup>th</sup> All four boats have been down have taken a very small whale. Had to get under weigh, to get it alongside and were anchored a few miles west of the place we left. It is the smallest whale we have taken this season.

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> All four boats down but have taken nothing. Have not seen a whale today. Shipkeepers have cut up the whale. I have commenced a tally. This afternoon caught a number of small fish.

Tues 29<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Lar and Ben boats and Capt. and waist boats intended to go. Capt. got up this morn feeling quite sick and soon grew so much worse he had to go to bed has been in bed nearly all day. I have done all I could in his case his physic has given well and now have given him a warm bath and a dose of Cornfortin tw, and cannot find well in bed. Ah I do hope he will be better in the morning. The boats have not yet returned. I have been working up.



Aug 1871

Reel 30<sup>th</sup> About ten o'clock last night Capt Bassett of  
Brig St H Moore. came on board. he was looking  
for his boat. I had just retired Lee was taking  
a sweat. Mr Brightman told him we had seen  
them in company with ours past to a whale. The  
boat of the Brig struck the whale it started  
off shore. the second boat went now trying to  
get to him but the whale went faster than he  
could. we saw them go towards Mr Holmes  
and Mr Lichen then saw our boat assisting the  
boat. while Capt Bassett was talking with  
Mr Brightman saw two boats coming from the  
be Mr Holmes and the boat of the Brig. and  
we then learned the particulars. Mr Keeler  
fastened to the whale and got his boat  
stowed and when the whale towed them near  
to Mr Holmes he asked for assistance  
saying they would give no help if they got  
it. so our boat helped kill the whale and  
then left their second boat. what got to them the  
the whale was dead and our boat was  
the whale had but sunk in 20 fathoms water.  
took the stowed boat on the Bow deck came  
and this man caught fished it up so they  
could get it on board and saw use it for  
whaling for a while. Capt Bassett returned to ship  
and went down to the whale. has got it up  
and are now cutting in our fore boat is  
still there helping other boats have been down  
home chased several whales but they were all  
going fast. Capt went alongside the Brig  
offer to assist them in cutting but the  
offer was declined. Capt thinks it will not  
bring back as much. he is better today but  
will have a bad cold. I have been severely  
and coughing.

1/2  
Manufacture. 20-1871

There 30<sup>th</sup>  
the 23<sup>rd</sup>  
23.10/12 = 14.20

All your boats down Bow went from the Brig.  
Mr Holmes struck a whale that was from a  
distance of shore. all our boats and two from the Brig  
went to the ship got her up. whale sunk off  
it was alongside. when they got it up and had



Sept 1891

Later supper it was fast two in the man. Capt Bassett  
stuffed until daylight. were obliged to make with  
them as the whale was taken while they were  
peeling out the oil. I passed the day repairing  
clothes for Geo. and getting

Friday 1<sup>st</sup>. Cut in the whale this morn and commenced  
peeling immediately. The thickest part of the blubber  
from the wing assisted us. Capt Bassett  
came on board this afternoon at nine o'clock  
has just left. He says the whale he will have  
blubber but about 35-40 lbs. The blubber has a  
great deal of water in it. I have felt sick  
nearly all day on account of being up all night  
have been dressing old clothes the Lar and Ben both  
have been down have seen nothing.

Saturday 2<sup>nd</sup>. Lowered the Lar and Ben both, then Capt went  
on board the Brig to divide the oil. Grellie  
went with him, returned about noon and started  
immediately in pursuit of whales, all returned as  
they went. I have been working on my tail.

Sunday 3<sup>rd</sup>. Capt Smith and Bassett have been ashore  
trying to get fresh provisions if possible. did  
not expect to stay long. When they went away  
I was gone all day. I got very nervous and  
anxious before they returned. A Plover came off  
this morn and brought a few eggs and Bannocks  
The Capt got a few potatoes & plantains. Geo caught  
several Curlew's a birds nest, two tracks of  
the Hippopotamus, an Elephants track taken  
from the dead animal, collected a lot of ivory and  
three snakes preserved in liquor, and a cup  
made of shark's teeth. The English Agent called  
with Capt Bassett and expected to pass the  
evening here, but did not come. The Holmes  
purchased a large whale this afternoon has  
just made three haws when the wind blew out  
and lost the whale. Our Commis. Sabbath  
oh what a Sabbath it has been here. I hope  
not many years hence we may be where we  
can meet our loved ones, and that I may  
again sit with my father and sister around the Lord's  
Table.



Sept 1891

Monday 4<sup>th</sup>

Shed's Sea Boat  
June 1<sup>st</sup> 32

All four boats have been down, the Starboard  
and waist, Chace's whales and the waist  
boat started at one and missed it. The Star  
fastened to one just at night and saved it  
it is now anchored a few miles south of  
of us. The Bow Boat going by it, Capt. Bassett  
and the Englishman, came on board about three  
o'clock and now at ten have just left.  
I enjoyed their visit very much. I finished my  
tail this afternoon, The L. H. More has taken up  
anchor and gone in near the shore, to get  
wood and water. The Java has also. More  
coming in shore, and a little more so,  
our whale is about a mile from them.

Tues 5<sup>th</sup>

Got under weigh at one o'clock this morn.  
got the whale along side about seven. it  
is a large whale but has very thin blubber  
Scarcely the Star and waist boats, removal  
of ships company cut in and cut up the  
whale. our boats returned without anything  
more Mr. Brightman got very near a large whale  
when it breached and seeing the boat started  
off. I have been mending old clothes, full almost  
rich with a cold

Wednes 6<sup>th</sup>

Shed's Sea Boat  
June 24<sup>th</sup> 32

Shed's Sea Boat  
June 24<sup>th</sup> 32

Commenced killing this morn. all four boats  
down the Cuffs and waist boats together  
and the Star and Bow, at twelve o'clock  
saw the Cuffs or waist boat just, saw you  
together and at 1/4 past 1 o'clock commenced  
rowing to the ship at seven they have not got  
on board, there is but little wind and a  
strong current. so they make but little headway  
before dark saw the others boats coming from  
the north. could all four boats have been coming long  
ago. I have made two green collars for Lenth  
Mended a pair of cuffs for myself. and three  
pairs of cuffs and mended some on the ma-  
chine, for Lenth. My cold is some better but  
am still troubled with Rheumatism in



June 7<sup>th</sup> The Star and Irish boats anchored the whale last night just as the other boats got to them they could make no backing. anchored near the Java leaving the Irish boat by it the other boats came on board and got snuffed about some distance from the Java went with the Star boat carried the animals to the other boat and continued to keep the sharks away. Both boats lay there through the night, got under way and took the whale alongside about eight this morn. The sharks had eaten the whale badly. Assembled the crew Breakfast at some then moved the Star and Bow boats. Commenced of ships company here cut in and nearly cut up the whale. I have spent the day in idleness, Java moved this afternoon, is now anchored a few miles north of us.

July 1<sup>st</sup> Moved the Star and Irish boats this morn. and commenced fishing, a canoe came off this morn bringing Bannan's Orange, that gets the parrots. Shivered bought one of the parrots and because it was cross and would not do just as he wished it to do he threw it overboard. about noon saw Mr Brightman just to a whale coming off shore very fast. took up anchor and started for them, but did not get the whale. He was spouting blood when both crews drew out and he went off. could not get to it again. We are anchored again near the Java we left this morn.

July 5<sup>th</sup> Moved the Star and Bow boats. Mr Holmes fastened to one and it ran off shore and took up anchor and started after them but were again doomed to disappointment the crews drew and the whale was dead. were fast some time. We have returned to our old anchorage. I have spent the day cutting out a capsule for myself and mending old clothes for George and Lizzie.



Sept 1871

Sunday 10<sup>th</sup> This morn lowered the Star and Bow boats and intended to lower the others. but at the time they were ready to lower and the Star boat fasten'd a small whale, and soon killed it. Capt sent the other boats to help him in to the ship. Lee Gilbert going with the Star boat, got it to the ship and cut it in before dinner. Mr Holmes stepping on board to help out. the waist and Bow going off together, after dinner Mr Holmes went down and fasten'd to another took up anchor as soon as the boat was out of sight. and after being fast the hour or more the crew drew again Mr Holmes says he could not tell him we have taken up the boat and are now going in save to anchor again. this is the fourth whale we have lost within the week past. Mr Holmes taking three or four one. two casks have been off lately bringing a few Ugaris, Sweet Potatoes, Bananas, Pinto Pea Beans, and one Parrot. but Alfred says giving a white person that for it.

Sept 12<sup>th</sup> All four boats were down yesterday but took nothing. the Java and A H (there) are working at Wellmarck. I have been working on my deer. This morn all the boats down again the Star and Bow going together and the Star and Waist. Mr Holmes fasten'd to a small whale the first crew drew and the shore warp to the second iron fasten'd to we have lost another whale. Making five whales lost in ten days. The Star and Waist boats were up here. this afternoon, got Agave's Plantains &c Mr Frazer the English agent returned to them will stop the night with us. he brought me a very nice parrot and a small white goat to Lillie. Capt brought me pieces of light cambric and one of Dargace of skin the cambric is very pretty. Mr F. also gave a ball of rubber in the natural state.

No 26. Star Boat, almost up.



Sept 1871.

Nov 13<sup>th</sup>

Sound

17. Kilo

galls

13<sup>th</sup>

Comp

Friday 13<sup>th</sup>

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Blue Boat  
Left in day boat for the shore and  
was pulled out by the 1<sup>st</sup> Blue Boat

The Druffin has spent the day with us and will remain through the night. The Lar and Maish boats have been down but have taken nothing. Have seen four whales. The Starlight is a few miles north of us. Capt Crocker came on board this afternoon and remained until eight o'clock. They have taken but 20 bbls since we last saw them have killed a number of whales but the sharks have eaten them all up before they could get them alongside. I have had a severe headache all day. Have thought of our darling Lulu, since she thinks would be even <sup>today</sup> good. The Lar and Bow boats went down early this morn. about eight o'clock Capt started with the Druffin for the shore. The Maish boat in company. a canoe will come off to meet them and take Mr D ashore. then the boats will go to work for whales. a Russian on shore gave the Capt. about twenty bbls. when he was on shore Tuesday. I have just been putting them away. 7 PM. Boats have returned. The Star and Maish boats have not seen a whale today. The Lar and Bow have seen one going very fast.

The Lar and Bow Boats went to Wailanet met the Star and Maish two canoes. about one o'clock the Star boat fastened to a whale let out for the other boats, but it was so foggy they could not see the fast boat so came to the ship. When they got back the Cooper and Shipkeepers had got the anchor up and were making sail. they came on board. and we started for the whale. soon met the Capt coming on board. the whale sunk and he left Mr Brightman with it, as he was coming on board. raised a row and only the first we have seen this season. but had to come to the ship to get another line. then all three boats went after them. but did not get them. we are now anchored by the boat with the whale



Sept 1891

Feb 16<sup>th</sup> This morn got the whale up and alongside the  
Sharks had eaten him badly, after getting  
him to the ship the Lar and Waist Boats  
went off after whaling, reminders of ships coming  
cut in and cut up the whale. Off Lar  
last night the whale had been struck before  
as there was an iron in him, it seems  
to be the one Mr Holmes struck last  
Thursday, it is a great whale. After cutting in  
with anchor to go in there, but the  
Waist chieft men and we put to anchor  
again some distance from where we wish  
to, I have finished my dress, got a new  
puck & a seat for Lee, and done other  
business. This morn while they were cutting  
I caught one very large fish, and Cook  
caught three others, I also killed six  
Sharks. The boats returned as they went.  
Mr Lishon struck a whale, but the crew  
drew, he had Antone Mammel, one of his  
boats crew for Beateater, today.

Jan 17<sup>th</sup> Lowered the Lar and Ben boats then took up  
anchor to work in shore, but have had no  
winch. This afternoon Mr Holmes struck a large  
whale after the fastened Cysts and Waist Boats  
went down. Capt Piller the whale then came on  
board to take care of the ship. The other  
boats commenced towing but got but a  
short distance when the whale sunk. They  
have been trying to sink him, into it but  
could not. We are anchored near Mr Holmes  
is going by the whale. A canoe with four  
of the Russian Naturalist's Slaves came off to  
us this afternoon brought a letter from  
Mr Schell's. He sent us a pair of ducks  
and a Parrot, wanted Capt to send him  
some whale meat. but we had none to send  
we sent him some Crackers, Tea and Sugar.  
The canoe will stop all night it is too  
far for them to go. The Capt is but with  
dark eyes, one arm (Mr Carter) present in dark,

After lunch. Lar Boat  
sunk and lost.



Sept 1871

Many many times today have I thought of my beloved Mother, how she been living she would have been fifty three years old today, often do I wish I could see and converse with her yet I would not recall her. She is safe across the river, where sorrow and pain can never reach her. My earnest prayer is that I with each and every member of our family may be prepared to meet her, and when our call shall come may we be as well prepared and welcome the messenger of death as she did.

Monday 18<sup>th</sup> This morn tried again to get across into the whale but did not succeed, then put on a barrel for buoy all the boats came on board, but an early dinner, then came the Lar and Ben boats. They have returned, they saw a cow and calf but did not get them. This afternoon got under weigh intending to anchor near the Surken whale. Left though the barrel lost motion. Lost the Lar & Ben there found the sharks had eaten off the line. There was a large sluck and no there was no line to the whale. Thought it useless to try to save any as there is a great many sharks around the place and if they have not already eaten up the whale they will probably do so before it will come up. We have therefore gone in shore and hoisted anchor. Came left this morn. I have washed and cut out a suit of clothes for Ellie. Anne brought a lot of Oysters Mamma Apples pears, that Capt brought of the Severn.

Tues 19<sup>th</sup> This morn went the Lar and Ben boats remainder of ships company stowed down out this morn. This afternoon went anchor and went near in shore are now anchored nearly opposite Mr Daffins residence. Anne Mams from the beach. The boats have returned and have taken nothing. I spent the forenoon washing old clothes. This afternoon have been sewing on Ellie's suit.



Sept 1871

Wednes 2<sup>nd</sup> This Morn Prof<sup>r</sup> Warkies to go on shore. His eyes have been troubling him and he has an idea that going on shore will benefit them. So Capt let him go. Mr Duffin who is in the boat and is now here. Will stay the night. This afternoon saw a boat coming with a big fish. It proved to be Mr Holmes. He left the other two boats with the whale. We got under weigh and went out to the whale. got it alongside soon after dark and then when the sharks have eaten it well. but there is none around it now. So Capt thinks he will not cut in until Morn.

Thurs 2<sup>nd</sup> Last night about eleven o'clock. Mr Holmes called Capt saying the sharks were eating the whale. Capt dressed as quickly as possible and all hands were called. to cut in finished about three o'clock. it is a great whale. This Morn lowered the Lar and Ben boats. then got under weigh to go back near the shore. soon after dinner saw the Ben boat fasten to a large whale. there were two whales together. sent the Lar's boats down the Brighton fastener to the other whale. the lines got fast. and they cut the lines just to the first whale and it went down and did under the water. Mr Brighton soon pulled his whale we have got it alongside and out in. and are back and anchored near where the other whale went. hoping it will come up. Intended to send a boat ashore to carry Mr Duffin and get the Cooper. but it was too late when we got to the whale.

Friday 2<sup>nd</sup> Mr Duffin went ashore this Morn. we have not seen a whale today. all hands have been busy cutting up the whale. intended to throw for whales if we saw them around. but this Morn there is no sign of the other whale coming up. I have been looking on Trellis cut.



Sept 1891

Sept 23<sup>rd</sup> Entered the Sea and Row Boats this morn  
they returned tonight, have seen but one  
whale today. Mr Duffin promised to send off  
a canoe boat of Oysters this morn. but the  
big that he has been expecting so long  
arrived there this morn. so suppose he  
could not spare his canoe. We sent a  
quantity of Whale meat for them but threw  
it overboard tonight, have seen a great  
number of sharks today and as there is  
no sign of the whale coming up shall not  
wait longer but take anchor in the morn  
I have finished Gertie's suit.

Sept 24<sup>th</sup> Took anchor this morn and are now seeking  
whales St Helena shall look for sperm  
whales off the mouth of Congo hope to get  
some more oil before we arrive. We may  
now say goodbye to Humphreys, and  
I cannot say I am sorry the season is  
over for I am very tired of it. It seems  
quite strange to have all the boats on board  
and no whale to make oil.

Sept 25<sup>th</sup> Still on the Port with heading S.W. This morn  
I ordered a few old clothes then commenced  
a few of seats for Mrs Carroll, have knit  
them but have not sewed them together.  
Officers and crew have been at work clearing  
up ship getting ready to wash off now  
at 1/2 past seven have just packed ship. The  
wind is heading us off. Heading S.E.

Sept 26<sup>th</sup> Finished Mrs Carroll's seats then assisted  
George with his ship's accounts. This afternoon  
at 4.40 commenced a small Pin cushion. Officers and  
crew at work, bending main, sail, washing the  
main top mast and spars, clearing by 12.30  
Steward cleared forward cabin.

Sept 27<sup>th</sup> This morn assisted Geo about putting his  
books. This afternoon have been finishing on  
my cushion. Officers and crew have all been  
busy clearing ship, now look quite clean  
and pure.



Sept. 1791

Thurs 17<sup>th</sup> This morn. sailed Humphreys for New  
Sat 18<sup>th</sup> 1800. The sea boat got one, but it got  
Sept 18<sup>th</sup> in before dinner, it is a small one this  
afternoon raised a large school of whales  
that at first thought to be sperm whales  
but the sound to be Humphreys, and  
just did not turner got the boat  
thinking they were sperm whales I have found  
the top of cushion, saw a Brig this morn  
that seems to be an American Merchant  
vessel, the sea was in sight all day  
on different tacks working Eastward

Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Have sailed out the whale. this afternoon  
saw two Becks and Sulphur bottoms,  
I have cleaned out my sitting room on deck  
and the wash house.

Sat 29<sup>th</sup> Have had quite a breeze but not as favorable  
as we could wish. We are about five miles  
Sat. 6. 24. from St Helena hope to be anchored there  
Long 6 19 by one week from today. I feel very anxious  
to get letters yet tremble at the thought  
fearing they may contain bad news. Jessie  
was troubled with colic last night and  
night we awake twice at the night so I have  
not felt able to sleep my intention being  
shall try to do it Monday. Have made a  
fine cushion and put in the evening I have  
worked;

Sunday Oct 1<sup>st</sup> One year ago when we anchored at St Helena  
for the first time. We have a good wind today  
Sat 7. 15<sup>th</sup> are getting along nicely. I have been sick  
Long 4. 20 all day. Have a fine back. This is  
our Communion Sabbath as before. at 11  
about in bed. I am with them in spirit  
and praying that God will meet with me  
Stones 2<sup>nd</sup> Bless all who today gather around this  
13. Bible table.

Monday 2<sup>nd</sup> Have had a rough day. I have not felt  
Sat 18. 23. able to sleep. this morn. there was a fine  
Sun 2. 24. clothes this afternoon commenced a calico  
shirt for Jessie, have shaver down out today



Oct 18/71 Felt a little better this morn. so commenced  
cleaning our State room. Geo helped me  
and I think I could not have done it  
feel very tired tonight. Have just cleaned the  
carpet and some new mats and our  
room seems very cozy and clean. I wish  
I had light windows since last night  
have gone but 105 miles the first forty  
four hours. Saw a bunch this morn but it  
was nothing we could get. I believe it was  
a Linnet.

Oct 19/71 Have had a strong breeze most of the day. I  
have felt sick. took Salts this morn. and  
hope to feel better tomorrow. Asper is  
up again with sore eyes. I expect he will have  
his discharge when we get in.

Oct 20/71 Are making Port. but not so fast as we  
ought to our Bark does not sail as well  
as usual. think it is too much by the head  
we were 280 miles from St Helena at first of Oct.  
This afternoon. I have felt some better today  
but not very well have been troubled with  
Dysentery all last night and today.

Oct 21/71 Are getting along fine. have had a good  
breeze for the past twenty four hours at four  
o'clock were 100 miles from St Helena.

Oct 22/71 We arrived at St H. at ten o'clock this  
morn. Geo was up all night looking out  
for the ship. Messrs. Messrs. Messrs. Messrs.  
and Bruce, received us immediately. Geo  
went ashore with Asper. to try to get  
help for his eyes. sent off. My letters I had  
three from Lizzie one from Sam and H. and  
one from Abbie Louie. Geo had five  
from the Owners and one from Cousin  
Charlie Pigeon and one from Aunt Louie  
he also rec'd a picture of our cottage.  
The Dredger and Leander are in Port  
the D. has taken 500 Bbls of sperm this cruise  
and the Leander 300 Wharfboat. The Messrs  
Smith arrived tonight.



October 1871

Sunday 8<sup>th</sup> This morn went to Baptist Chapel. Capt  
Davis and Emma, and Capt Robbins  
went with us. Heard Mr Elliot. preached  
on Philipians 2<sup>nd</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> & 8<sup>th</sup> verses. have not  
seen this one, intended to be so but being  
the mail steamer would be here by morn  
thought I must write some lines  
to Lohia. and am now going to write  
to the Owners. This afternoon I and Capt  
Davis went with Capt Robbins on board  
the Sacramento. The Capt of the Henry Smith  
gave me a Pine Apple & etc. Capt Robbins  
gave me a lot of late papers. Sals  
Rees and Mrs Owen called this morn  
us to pass Tuesday afternoon with them  
Mon 9<sup>th</sup>. I wrote to Lohia and Sam & Katie last night  
the steamer has not yet arrived. this morn  
we rec'd a call from Mr City the Baptist  
Preacher. soon after he left Mrs Davis  
and myself went shopping. We were  
weighed Mrs Davis has gained six lbs  
weighs now 106. I have gained twenty one  
now weigh 147. more than I ever weighed  
before. This afternoon Mrs Spragg and  
Bak called. This eve Mr Rife. our  
wife has died since we left here. I  
bought two tablecloths this morn for  
our dining table on board have made  
one to send off to the steamer in  
the morn. he sent me some cake & they  
that he has made for us. The vessel  
that was expected to take our oil  
will not do so. The Capt has a cargo  
offered him for London and as the  
vessel is bound there, he proposes to  
go. Mr Woss offers Capt Smith the use  
of the bulk ~~the~~ store it can be used  
either to ship or if the first chosen  
Capt has not yet decided what  
he will do. Griffin and Emme have passed  
the day at Mr Polger.



Oct 18<sup>th</sup>!

As with this morn Lillie and Emma went  
to pass the day with Lady Russ,  
as the others of the party could  
not go this afternoon I did not  
go but we shall go the last of the  
week. This afternoon Mrs Davis and I  
went out shopping, Lady Russ and Mrs.  
Pier called tonight, I am almost sick  
with headache.

Thurs 19<sup>th</sup> Mrs Carrut and Mrs Ruetger went to the  
country to dine at Col. Smith's. The late  
Emma and Lillie as far as Lillie Carrut  
and called for them as they returned.  
Mr Pease called this afternoon inviting  
us to pass the eve at his house.  
Mrs Carrut Mrs Ruetger left & Mrs Davis too  
& myself. We are only waiting to get the  
children asleep before we go. The steamer  
expected has not arrived. The regular  
steamer is due tomorrow. Mr Holmes  
was discharged this afternoon. I can  
truly say I am delighted he has been  
a source of great trouble. He did  
not want to go but consented to.  
Went to Mr Pease's last eve. Mrs Pease was  
taken ill while we were there so we  
did not remain long. She is now her  
confinement. This morn sent letters to John  
San & Katie and Abbie Sewell by a merchant  
vessel bound to Boston, and also wrote to  
the Amers but kept the letter to Peter  
by the Mail Steamer that is due tomorrow.  
This afternoon went out with Mrs Ruetger.  
I hear that Mr Holmes has been to Dr Fowler  
for care for General Asiatic, and that the  
Doctor pronounced him in a very bad state  
and that he is not fit to go to sea at  
present. I knew before we came in that  
he had the disease but knew not how  
bad. The Brightman called this afternoon I was  
just dressing for dinner and he left before I finished.



July 13<sup>th</sup> The Steamer arrives this morn out left  
at eleven o'clock sent a letter to the  
Comms of the regular Mail Steamer, went out  
Shipping with Mrs Davis this morn out again  
with Lee this afternoon got several suits  
of thick clothes for Gullie, and a hat  
for myself. heard this morn that Dr Holmes  
was quite sick his feet and limbs badly  
swollen. started to go to his boarding house  
last eve but failed by the way and was  
carried to his rooms and is unable  
to step today. he has not been well for  
some time has a General disease.  
The Lt H Moore arrives today with Sir  
Bills Thompson and for Abels I found this  
morn the President Almy arrives yester-  
day with Lee Bobs I find him last morn.

Sat 14<sup>th</sup> We have all been working on a suit for  
Emma have nearly finished it Mrs Carolis  
was doing the last stitches. she has turned  
my suit today. this eve Messrs Brightman Gault  
& Sylvester called to see us. hear that Mr  
Holmes still continues quite sick. Dr Fowler  
says his disease is brought on by his own  
misconduct. Gullie was vaccinated again today.

Sun 15<sup>th</sup> This morn we went to Baptist chapel  
heard Mr Cotton preach from John 14<sup>th</sup> 21.  
Peace I leave with you. By grace I give unto you.  
Lee has almost crog with toothache. he was  
out of meeting and when I returned found  
he had just his tooth extracted. This eve  
Capt Robbins & Davis went also with us  
to the chapel again. heard Mr Cotton preach  
from 1st John 1<sup>st</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> last verse. said the blood  
of Jesus Christ his Son cleanse us from all un-  
ness Davis was unable to go out this eve  
his lady has been vaccinated, and as you &  
trouble some Gullie has been vaccinated for  
the third time and I hope that will be  
sufficient. the Presby called this afternoon  
the Minister (Bent) will say for me benefit. however we  
under the time



Oct 1871

Nov 16<sup>th</sup> Commenced discharging oil this morn  
Carpenter's eyes are better, but not well, he  
has commenced carpentering, I made a green  
shrub for him this morn. This eve Mr  
Barnes has placed in front of the house  
the flag of the Columbia, sent him  
as a compliment to the Yankees now  
here. Lillian's arm has taken cold  
from going places on it I expect she  
will be quite sick with it Mrs Davis  
is quite ill today her arm looks  
well. Lillian Carol Miss Poles Miss Barker  
and Miss Cole were here this eve  
Mr Janisch's two youngest children came  
with a servant this afternoon also  
Mr Cuthers child, and Mrs Spagge

Nov 17<sup>th</sup> This morn Mr Moss invited the American  
Capt to go into the country with him  
they accepted the invitation. Capts Belline  
Davis and Smith going in the carriage and  
Capt Senter, Boddett and Stickney on horse  
back. The carriage returned about four o'clock  
bringing Capt Senter, who had been thrown  
from his horse and had both bones of  
the left arm broken, a little above the  
wrist. It seems almost a miracle that  
his life was spared. He was insensible  
for some time. The Doctor has dressed  
his arm but it is still paining him  
quite badly. For now I am so sorry for  
him. I hope there will be no more flower  
excursions to the country while I am here  
there seems always to be some accident  
but we ought to be very thankful that  
it is no worse. Messrs Glover & Gault  
called this eve. They have sent the first  
volume of patchwork to me an album  
quilt. Mrs Barrett made it Mrs Potters &  
Mrs Davis are each making one  
I have made one for each of them.  
Lillian has passed the day at Mr Polyz



Oct 18<sup>th</sup>

Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> Capt Smith went on board this morn  
all was going well. all kinds of stores  
discharging oil. About noon the Brigantine  
came on shore and landed the men  
or most of them but refused to go to  
work. Capt went off talking the Consul  
with him then sent for Policemen. Their  
excuse was that they did not want  
to go north and wanted pay for their  
work while discharging oil. They made a  
complaint against the Capt. Davis the  
men and asked the ship. all but four went  
to work again. They are now in the Calabrese  
Harrison Phillips Wm Albro, John McCheski  
and John Henricks; the two last were  
shipped here last spring. They had been  
from a Merchant vessel, and we hear  
they have once before been arrested for  
mutiny. It has worried me dreadfully  
has made me almost sick. Word  
seems to be always something to  
worry about. I went out this morn  
with Mrs. Proctor, did not leave  
the house until I got to the table.  
An English Merchant vessel came in  
this morn Capt's wife, Mrs. Josselyn came  
on shore. They went to the Consul. Capt  
Sexton and Junior in with all night  
he has slept but little it is sad  
to say.

Thurs 19<sup>th</sup> All has gone well on board ship. This I have  
had a boat and all four of the men that  
were in the Calabrese wanted to go on  
board and promised to behave themselves  
and do their duty they are now all on  
board. This afternoon Mrs. Proctor Mrs. Davis  
and I went shopping called on Mrs. Spragg  
she was not at home. Mr. Sylvester and  
the Govt called. This eve Mrs. Corral Mrs. Bulfinch  
Mrs. Davis and myself passed with Mrs. Cole.  
Capt Sexton again in evening. The ship looks quite dark  
the Java, Hunter arrived today.



July 20<sup>th</sup> Capt Munter collect this morn they have  
taken 260 Bbls Humpback this season.  
Capt Sentes arm is getting along very well.  
This morn received compliments from Mr  
& Mrs Jamisch to pass next Monday eve at  
their house in company with Capt Davis &  
wife Capt Robbins Mrs Carroll and Mrs. [unclear].  
This afternoon went out shopping with Mrs  
Davis. collect at Mr Polye. All the men are  
on board and all doing their duty without  
complaint. Capt Munter brings in one batfish  
on iron. has sent one Dick Morn to the [unclear]  
Capt Davis had a men in iron and  
has released him. Oh how much there is to  
muck with on a whaling voyage. Capt Sentes  
has also been having trouble with his men.

July 21<sup>st</sup> This morn went out again with Mrs  
Davis. Two English ships arrived today  
the Capt's ship here. Mr Brightman  
collect this afternoon. They are getting  
along nicely with the work. all lines  
work well. Fannie fell from Mr Polye's step  
into the street this afternoon. I saw her  
fall and expected he was killed but  
fortunately he was not seriously injured.

July 22<sup>nd</sup> This morn went to Baptist Chapel. [unclear]  
for noble French from Philadelphia 24<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>  
This eve went again with Mrs Jamisch  
French from Duke 24<sup>th</sup> & 9<sup>th</sup>. The English ships  
that arrived yesterday have gone and with  
the Cicero. Has arrived. Capt Sentes  
arm is improving quite rapidly. Messrs  
Brightman, Gault, Silvestra and Davis  
collect this afternoon.

July 23<sup>rd</sup> This morn went out with Mrs Davis. This  
eve went to Mr Jamisch's Capt & Mrs Davis Emma  
Mr & Mrs Rutledge. Capt Robbins Mrs Carroll  
Geo. Munter and myself passed a very pleasant  
evening. We were invited to Mr Polye to  
see but were previously engaged. so the changed  
the invitation until Friday or Thursday eve.



Oct 1891

The Starlight, Crago, arrived today with  
320 Bbls. Nantucket, and 150 of Sperm.  
The Abbott Lawrence also arrived today  
clean. have not taken a drop of oil this  
season. William called to see me soon  
after his arrival. he is looking very well.  
We had an invitation to the American  
Consul's country residence for tomorrow  
but as the Laroclas sails tomorrow  
Mr. Laroclas cannot leave, and with  
us to go Thursday. The Dea Laroclas  
expects to sail Thursday.

Nov 24<sup>th</sup> This morn went out shopping with George.  
He was invited to Lady Ross's this afternoon  
but as the Barnes were intending to fly  
under the trees thought it better not to  
go today. Lady Ross and Mrs. Owen, Mr. & Mrs.  
Jansoch and three daughters, Maggie  
Cole, Miss Barker, Della and Eliza Polye  
passed the eve with us on the grounds.  
Capt Robbins and Smith have been to the  
Pruss. Mr. Pruss sent the carriage for them.  
Capt Robbins carried by Rocket. That he  
will leave. Semetis sailed this afternoon.

Nov 25<sup>th</sup> Geo. Guthrie and I sat for our pictures  
this morn. that they will be good a Shunt  
from England. arrived this morn. they were  
obliged to come in for coal. Many of the  
passengers came on shore. a Merchant  
Ship bound to New York also arrived &  
sent letters to John and the owners. the  
capt's name is Chapman and I think the  
Ship is called Sir Henry Parks. Capt. Robbins  
and Smith went on board. Geo. bought me  
a china dish, 6 glass. Also a small box  
filled with linen, and two sampler cases.  
The Dea Laroclas intended to sail today  
but it was so late when they got ready  
they concluded to wait until morn. We  
all passed the eve at Mr. Polye's.



Oct 14/71

Oct 26<sup>th</sup> The Deakemore sailed this morn it seems  
only without Mrs Davis. Our James can  
this morn I do not like him and shall  
try again tomorrow. Lewis and Lillian are  
quite well. This afternoon, we went to  
the Barabell in Rupert's Valley. It was  
a long and tedious walk. As the roads  
are in such a bad condition, but the views  
are pretty. returned about seven o'clock

Oct 27<sup>th</sup> This morn went again to get for a paper.  
All the Americans and the English papers  
have been in the country today. This eve  
we have attended the Theatre, got there  
early before we went. Mrs & Miss Proctor  
Mrs Carol Lillian Currot. Lewis & I went together.  
Edith Davis is one year old today.

Oct 28<sup>th</sup> Lillian is much up sick this morn and  
has remained quite sick through the  
day. This afternoon called in Dr. Howland  
the Brighton called tonight he found  
Lillian was sick and came to see  
what was the matter. Maggie Cole  
took tea here this eve but music in  
the Dining Room. The Steamer for England  
arrived this morn. Lewis sent a letter to  
the Owners. The President, Almy, sailed today.

Oct 29<sup>th</sup> Lillian is better today but not able  
to go to meeting nor be left at home  
so I have been obliged to stop with him  
he is still far from well. Lewis went this  
morn. This eve has been writing to the Owners  
Mrs. Peck this afternoon gave birth to  
her thirteenth child. My new eleven  
penny

Oct 30<sup>th</sup> Lillian continues to improve. This afternoon  
went along the street with Lewis. Mr. Galt  
called this afternoon says there is a  
ship just arrived that will sail tomorrow  
for San Francisco. I shall write to Pauline  
this eve to send by it. The Sacramento  
Rollins sailed this morn, but left his papers behind.



Nov 1871

Nov 3<sup>rd</sup> Lillian is improving but does not seem  
very well. This morn recd a note from  
Mrs Buschell inviting us to visit them  
again but the distance is so great we  
declined. This afternoon went out shopping  
a little while. Mr Brightman called. This  
eve. Capt has been getting provisions on  
board today. Lillian's Corset. sent the ship  
of Lillian. to take on board ship.  
A steamer from Eng arrived tonight but  
it was not the mail steamer. After dinner  
Mrs Carol Mrs (Wetted) Geo Lillian and  
myself went to Lady Davis'. Mrs there Mrs  
Misses Barker Cole and Talbot  
Lemmie. came off and brought Lillian  
home. passed a pleasant eve. returns  
very weary. Robert's wife sent me two feet long  
Thurs 2<sup>nd</sup> This morn went out shopping. taking  
Lillian with me. A vessel arrived today  
bound to Boston. here not heard the name  
of the vessel. The Capt is James he belongs  
in Newburyport Mass. Today have been  
sending a pair of socks for Lizzie Carter.  
Mr Brightman called tonight. Capt Cook gave  
Geo his picture today.  
Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> This morn Capt Perkins arrived. returns for  
his papers and left again in the afternoon.  
After dinner went out with Geo. The mail  
steamer arrived at nine o'clock Mrs Owen  
Mr & Mrs Walter Mrs. & Mrs Talbot. passed  
the eve here waiting for the mail. We  
had but one letter from Burpee and  
ten Fenimore papers. The Capt of the Steamer  
called. We sent for pictures this morn  
There had a very funny day. This afternoon  
went out with Geo. Lillian has passed the  
day at Mrs Thfeldts. & he sent me this  
morn the pictures of her two children.  
ours that we got for pictures are very good.  
Tonight have finished a pair of socks for Mr  
L. Dagg.

Afternoon  
Sailed



Mar 1871

Sun 6<sup>th</sup> This morn we went to the Chapel. Preach  
Mr Cather preach from Luke 11<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>  
Mr Brightman called this afternoon. This morn  
met Mr Howland. who is going down  
state with us. and was interested to hear  
this eve have been to Church with Mrs  
Carol. heard Bishop Whitehead preach  
from Proverbs an excellent sermon.

Since our return Geo has written to Geo  
Saul and I have written to Helen Cleveland.

Sun 6<sup>th</sup> This eve has been celebrated as Guy Fawkes  
eve by the firing of rockets & squibs and  
the burning of images of him in effigy.  
Mrs Cole met Maggie Miss Barker Sally  
Ross and Mrs Owen passed the eve here  
came to bid me goodbye. Miss Ann Jamieson  
called this afternoon. The Java Monitor sailed  
today. I have knit a pair of socks for Bob Polley.

Sun 7<sup>th</sup> Nellie has passed the sea with La  
Ross. Mr Brightman called this eve  
Mr Lister has been discharged today  
he is going out Ship Keeper of the Yarra  
Smith when it arrives Capt Sertus arm is  
now so much better he is ready for sea  
Whenever the vessel arrives Miss Jamieson  
called again tonight also Mr Polley. a  
North German ship that arrived yesterday  
has been surveyed and will be repaired  
The Seawolf Capt Thompson has completed  
her repairs will be ready for sea tomorrow.  
The Starlight also expects to sail tomorrow.

Sun 8<sup>th</sup> This morn out a suit of clothes by Hall  
for Mrs Carr. Have taken out pictures of  
five of the Polley children a picture of Mr Polley  
Mr Jamieson and his daughter Miriam went  
shopping this morn and called on Mrs Polley  
this afternoon. Sally Ross and Mrs Owen have  
called. sent me a beautiful bequest and a  
basket of fruit. Lizzie has had company this  
eve. Cousin has also called. The Heron Smith  
has arrived. I have written to Lydia and Abner.



Nov 11

Letters of all three to Lottie and one of  
myself to Lottie. An English boy named  
Lemuel, called the Post. Mr & Mrs Walter Mass  
called this eve. have sent of part of our  
clothing today.

Thurs 9<sup>th</sup> Have had an exciting day. This morn  
Capt was very busy getting the men on  
board. But could not finish his business  
so sent the Boat out in charge of  
Mr Brigatman, and he will start in a  
boat for the Saturday morn all are on  
board except the Stewards he refuses to  
go. Capt Bassett of the U S S Quaker has  
been trying to get him over since we  
came in and has finally succeeded in  
getting him to leave us. He has acted  
very manly, and is a most man in  
every respect, and is worthy the name of  
gentleman. The Starlighter met Henry  
Smith, sailed today. Mr Sisson who was  
shipped to go on three mts. has been  
discharged and shipped on board the  
H Smith as mts. Capt Smith let him  
go to accommodate Capt Senter who  
has a broken arm that he still has to  
carry in a sling, and his mate was  
so sick he had to be discharged and  
taken to the Hospital. Capt Senter pays  
all the expense of shipping and discharging  
Mr Sisson. I have written to Purser and  
Amie today sent Amie my photo. The Post  
gave me his this morn. The Volunteer  
Company have been to Frances Mann  
today to be inspected. St Helena seems  
quite lively as they passed of and dear  
Miss Labat and Lottie Petchers called  
this afternoon.

Friday 10<sup>th</sup> Have been very busy finishing up accounts and  
getting ready to go out. There was a ship  
named the Ambassador for New York arrived  
here left this afternoon. We sent letters by her



Capt Smith has written to the Owners ~~thing~~  
and left it with Mr Cross to send by mail  
Sto, has shipped a cook today and intends  
to take our old cook for St. Helena. Went  
out this morn with Mrs. Reuter.

Sat 11<sup>th</sup> Our vessel arrived this morn and a boat  
came on shore for us. But the cook  
that shipped yesterday was drunk and would  
not go on board. Spent some time looking  
for him but at last had to go on  
board without him. He has been taken for Silver  
from forward for Cox, he has been Cook  
before. We got on board about twelve  
Capt Smith went off to his vessel about  
the same time and we left in company  
after getting on board. Hauled them and  
I went on deck to see him get by and  
before he parted company. Wrote a last  
letter to him. St. Helena is a good distance  
off tonight. When I last looked at it  
the last rays of the setting sun were  
shining upon it, and its rocky sides  
shone with brilliancy. A long farewell  
to St. Helena and our many friends. This  
I hope to see them again but sure but  
God can tell. A long time must elapse  
before we see it again, and perhaps  
we never may. I feel at home once  
more on board the Antelope. Here had  
a hard days work putting up things  
and getting our room ready for sleeping.  
It was packed full of boxes, and quilts,  
Sunday 12<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day I have spent it  
reading. We are getting close on, have  
Sat 16. 14 miles 140 miles since we left port. I like  
Sund. 18<sup>th</sup> our run see much very much, and think  
we shall live much more happily now than  
we ever have before. Cook is rather  
awkward as shown but think he will  
soon be better. He is very willing and tries  
to do right.



Jan 1871

Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day. Ship company have  
been at work on the Lar Boat, I have  
been doing odd jobs this morn cleared out  
Sat 16. 40<sup>8</sup> my drawers and rearranged them and  
Sung 10. 34<sup>11</sup> the clothes we wore on board and folded  
them away, have covered the backs of the  
chairs and a cushion for one, and covered  
the sofas, and cut out a lining for quilts

Tues 14<sup>th</sup> Course W by N 1/2 W

Have had a pleasant day with little wind  
the sky has been overcast so have taken  
no observations. I have been making over the  
Lar Boat and since finishing that have  
mended a pair of pants for Geo and  
commenced putting new backing on a  
coat.

Wednes 15<sup>th</sup> Linnies boiling out this morn and  
then have got a new lining to a

Sat 16. 47<sup>8</sup> quilts. Ship company at work setting up  
Sung 14. 02 fore rigging. tonight have put out the  
Lar Boat and taken in the sails for  
painting and repairs, course W.

Thurs 16<sup>th</sup> Intended to wash but the weather did  
not look good so concluded to fabric

17. 30 off have had a shower day. this morn  
Sung Mended some old clothes. then cut out  
15. 49<sup>11</sup> four calico shirts for the Capt. and have  
commenced making one, course W.

Friday 17<sup>th</sup> Have finished the shirt. have had a pleasant  
day. with quite a heavy swell. nothing in

Sat 18. 20<sup>8</sup> light. hope we may see something soon.

Sung 17. 53<sup>11</sup> Have had a pleasant day. tonight put  
a little spinnell and it still looks

Sat 18. 04 small I have mended two for Corsets.

Sung 17. 50 mended three charts, and sewed some and  
another calico shirt for Geo tonight the  
Lar Boat has been put on the crane  
and the Bow Boat taken in for repairs.

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> Spotted sabbath has passed away. I have

Sat 19. 38 left the house sailing. We still have pleasant

Sung 21. 47 weather are getting along quite well



Jan 1891.

Jan 20<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day, I have washed a lot of clothes, and feel very tired. have a nervous headache. Cooper last night gave me a large jar of Jamnoids, he is working on the new boat. The Officers have all been at work on their boats and sails, have now nearly finished them. have cut out new lines and the boats are now ready for whales and I sincerely hope we will soon get some.

Jan 21<sup>st</sup> Have spent the day ironing and mending this afternoon there was a number of Dolphin around the ship Mr. Howland and Intwine such caught one Mr. H. put another in but lost it off just before he got in in an ick. Several have taken the Star Board in and put out the new. Saw a seal this

Jan 22. I spent the forenoon mending this afternoon have been at work on a 'Galie' shirt for Geo. The one has been quite pleasant but brought it looks equally, and Capt 26.56 has had the boat put on the

mill. Causes. Saw another sail this morning. Jan 23<sup>rd</sup> Have had a very squally day. a great deal of rain. has fallen. The weather looks a little better tonight I have finished one shirt and commenced another.

Friday 24<sup>th</sup> I have felt quite sick all day with cold yesterday being up in the house while it was raining. The weather has been some better today yet it is still very rough. I have sewed a little on a shirt.

Sat 25<sup>th</sup> Have had better weather but there is still a heavy swell so the ship rolls badly.

Jan 26<sup>th</sup> I have finished another shirt for Geo.

Jan 26<sup>th</sup> Have had another squally day. I have spent it reading Christian Eras. This Capt. Pollock gave me while in St. Helena. Saw another sail this morning. Several north. The three sails leaving Port. Saw jammers yesterday.



Dec 1841

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day. I spent the  
Sat 29. 45<sup>th</sup> morn packing books for Geo. this afternoon  
Sund 30. 1<sup>st</sup> morn have been sewing on another Cabin  
Shirt.

Sund 28<sup>th</sup> Have had but little wind today. This  
morn unpacked Geo's trunk and put  
Sat some clothes out to air. this afternoon  
30. 40 have nearly finished his shirt, and  
Sund cut out a vest and shirt patterns.  
38. 45 Have had the slop cask opened this  
afternoon and all the sailors have  
got new clothes. Some were not satisfied  
with what they had taken from the  
cask but stole two shirts from one  
of the other men. all the chests were  
brought on deck and the fore-castle  
searched but they were not found.

Wednes 29<sup>th</sup> Finished Geo's shirt this morn then  
Sat 31. 20<sup>th</sup> cut a white vest for him and have  
Sund 41. 4 been sewing on it this afternoon. Sew  
Perforate this morn.

Thurs 30<sup>th</sup> Have had a pleasant day. I have finished  
Sat the Vest all but the buttonholes, the  
32. 10 Officers and crew have been repairing sails  
Sund for several days past the 4 boats  
42. 51 both hands working on the 2 punked  
yesterday so they are quite sore today  
Sund 41. 4 been sewing on it this afternoon. at first  
thought they were sperm whales. There  
are quite a number of birds about us  
now. and I hope we will soon oil.  
before long. Several men forward are  
sick. They don't like the fresh Liberty wine

Friday Dec 1<sup>st</sup> This morn finished Geo's vest. then repaired  
Sat 31. 30<sup>th</sup> another. All hands have been busy again today  
Sund 41. 4<sup>th</sup> morn repairing sails. Nothing in sight  
Sat 2<sup>nd</sup> I have been doing odd jobs have enlarged  
Sat 32. 22 threw several fiddles and other around the deck.  
Sund 43. 12 and have a little repairing to another  
A Merchant vessel comes North passed this  
afternoon this port exchange signals thought her Eng



Dec 1871

Dec 3<sup>rd</sup> Have had a pleasant day. with a great breeze  
are now on great steam whale grounds.  
Just before noon the Howland raised white  
3. 14 whale and thought at first it was whales  
but as we did not see it afterwards  
4. 5-5- it was seen then but about a while but  
saw nothing more This is our Communion  
Sabbath at home and the last this year  
how I would love to meet with them around  
our Heavenly Father's table, although I feel so  
unworthy a place there! May God's blessing  
be upon each one that joins there and  
with every member necessarily absent  
A sail has just been discovered from head  
land. I have written part of a letter to Sam  
and Leticia

Dec 4<sup>th</sup> I washed this morning this afternoon  
34. 35 here made one a white-brown shirt  
50. 04 for Geo. Have had a pleasant day.  
Dec 5<sup>th</sup> This morn washed the clothes I washed  
36. 15 years ago. This afternoon here made one  
52. 24 another white-shirt have a pleasant day  
with considerable wind. Saw a porpoise  
today and a green turtle.

Dec 6<sup>th</sup> Have had a rough squally day. I have made  
over a white shirt for Geo and commenced  
making over another. This afternoon saw  
37. 38 whales and thought they were right whales  
The boats were got ready and were just  
55. 03 going down when the whales came up  
near the ship and proved to be Humpbacks  
so did not lower. There have been a great  
many seals around us today.

Dec 7<sup>th</sup> The weather is quite cool so I feel thick  
clothes very comfortable The weather is better  
37. 36 than it was yesterday but there is still  
a heavy swell on. I have made one up  
55. 45 of woven dunnage. There have been seals  
and many birds in sight today but no  
whales



Dec 18<sup>th</sup>

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> Have had quite a pleasant day. but have

seen no Whales. Hope to soon. I have

Sat 38. 15 cut out another pair of drawers for

Song 56. 20 myself. cut and made a pair for Lizzie

and made over another shirt for Geo.

Sat 9<sup>th</sup> Have had quite a pleasant day with

considerable wind. it was squally in

the Morn. Saw seals but the (went to

the Thompsons Saw two Merchant vessels

one ship the other a Barge. going North.

Have had the Cabin stove put up and

a fire has been very comfortable. This

Morn I mended the flannel shirt for

Geo. this afternoon made over the fifth

white shirt. have one more to cut and

and then will end the shirt was

Sunday 10<sup>th</sup> Have had a very pleasant day it has

been much warmer than it was yesterday

Cook is still has been so for two days

so I cannot have to do the work for both.

at 39. 32 This Morn saw Whales a distance from us

Song 56. 27 and went for them for some time they

went to the Limba No. We caught a

Porpoise last night. have seen now and

truly and. Some part of the day there

has been a great many birds around us

a vessel passed us in the middle

watch last night.

Morn 11<sup>th</sup> I have finished the shirts for Geo. and am

Sat 41. 8<sup>th</sup> very glad to be able to say so. have had a

Song 57. 16 rough squally day. a gale of wind and much

and calm the night

Tues 12<sup>th</sup> The weather has been better today. it was

squally for awhile this Morn but has been

Sat 41. 23 very pleasant this afternoon. I have mended

Song 57. 16 the shirts for Geo and a pair of drawers for

him. let down the sleeves of Lizzie's over

coat. and mended the American Colors

and a chemise and pair of Arrets

for myself This is Lizzie's 64<sup>th</sup> Birthday. how

I would love to see him today.



Dec 1871

Thurs 13<sup>th</sup> Have had a calm day but wind enough for  
at 4.19 Shilage way. and a current against us for  
at 5.16 we have drifted to Northwail. I have fished  
one sock for Lew.

Fri. 14<sup>th</sup> Have had another calm day but the wind is  
at 4.18 breeze up and think it will be quite  
at 5.16 rough night I have fished the other two socks  
I wish we could see whales.

Sat. 15<sup>th</sup> We had a rough night but towards morn  
the wind began to die away. and this P.M.  
has been nearly calm but there has been  
at 4.24 a heavy swell all day. I have had a bad  
headache. caused by keeping awake last night  
at 6.00 The License and rough weather. Kept me awake  
from eleven o'clock until after three. This morn  
run the heels of Lew's socks and this after  
noon made a pair of wool drawers for myself

Sat. 16<sup>th</sup> Had a strong breeze this morn with a  
heavy swell. Towards noon the wind  
lessened and by three P.M. was entirely  
calm. but still a heavy swell about three

at 4.45 o'clock Mr Howland sang out "There blows"  
from mast head. the whole was quite new  
at 5.30 Capt with his boat and the Lar & Waist  
at 6.30 Boats went down and the Lar boat just  
to the whale and Capt killed it. got it  
along side about 1/2 past 6. Had there been  
any wind would have lost it here. soiled  
but the boats had to tow it to the ship  
It is now alongside and the Lar watch  
are on deck getting up cutting stage. Hook  
be. will cut in early in the morn.  
Mr Brightman got overboard and lost his  
hat and one shoe. trying to get up the  
lance the whole after he fastened. It  
is a small whale. but we are very  
thankful for even that. I shall now be  
much better than none. I cut and began  
to brain a black velvet cap for  
Methi Peley This ends another week.

Right Whale. Saw first about  
Methy 35 Able.



Dec 1871

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup> This Morn at three all hands were called  
to cut in the whale. The storm was blowing  
very hard and there was a very heavy  
swell so it was very bad cutting. I went out  
got up. about five o'clock I heard the  
cutting stage break down. and heard several  
voices screaming "Lee among the numbers.  
throw me a rope". I knew at once that  
the men were overboard, and was dreadfully  
frightened. I jumped from deck and then  
saw my dress stuck for the deck. but  
lost the sound of Lee's voice and thought  
he had been washed away. I could not go  
up but sent the Steward, Oh the agony  
of that moment it is indescribable. May I  
never feel it again. Steward soon returned  
saying they were all safe on deck. The ship  
started and Lee, the Mate and the Boatsteer  
fell into the water. and the sea was so  
heavy swimming was impossible. Lee was  
thrown from the stage as it fell. put right  
side of a rope hanging by the side of the ship  
and he kept up. until the men helped  
him on board. he was so heavily clothed  
and being very heavy himself could not get  
up alone. The others got in without trouble.  
Lee was quite exhausted when he got in.  
Oh how thankful we should be for Lee's  
sparing these. May it be the means of saving  
us nearer our Heavenly Father. May it say  
to us Be ye ready for in an hour that  
ye think not the summons may come.  
The finished cutting about seven o'clock  
but lost the head and throat. I have  
finished a letter to Sam and Fote and  
read them to the letters. We have had a  
very rough day. with a very heavy sea here  
been flying (too) with close reefed sail.  
Arrives eighteenth birthday my dear bless and  
keep him happy and may he all be spared to meet  
again on our Native Island.



Dec 18<sup>th</sup> Have had a very rough unpleasant day, with a  
443.52 head wind. Commenced bailing this morning  
461.57<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> but it is so rough we are obliged to bail  
very slowly. I have finished the Cape  
Dec 19<sup>th</sup> The weather is some better but the wind  
continues unfavorable. I have cut out a  
444.43: Bill Coburg dress for myself have had a seven  
461.57<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> head wind most of the day. Finished bailing  
this afternoon. The whole will show some  
about thirty five lbs.

Dec 20<sup>th</sup> Had but very little wind during the night  
but were hit with a breeze all day. So we  
445.40 have made a little on our course. Have  
463.18 stored down the oil. Broken out Sugar, Rice,  
Coffee and Butter. I have been sewing on my  
clothes.

Dec 21<sup>st</sup> This morning about ten o'clock sighted  
land. The boat at the south of St. Georges  
Gulf. found chronometers to be all right  
447.36 about noon some up squalls and this afternoon  
465.27 we had several squalls one very severe we  
lost it did not last very long. Have now  
a very strong breeze, which is making  
off shore. I have been at work on my dress.  
Cabin boy has quite a sore finger caused by  
something on the joint of a needle in it.

Dec 22<sup>nd</sup> Have had a very rough day. have bailing  
my little sail out. and we have been  
448.3 bailing about half. The barometer is rising  
464.23 and we hope for better weather. The wind is  
still unfavorable. we are trying to work to  
the Southwest. have finished the upper skirt  
waist sleeves and part of my dress. it is now  
all done but the under skirt shall try  
to finish that tomorrow. have had to do it  
all by hand.

Dec 23<sup>rd</sup> Have had but little wind and more favorable  
448.10 a merchant vessel has been in sight nearly  
464.31 all day. I have finished my dress tonight



Dec 18<sup>th</sup>

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> Have had a pleasant day the first one for a long time. Commenced a letter to Lucia this morn. about three o'clock missed a whale. However the Star Line & Waist Boat. Set 46. 10 Sashers boat fastened and left before the Star 66. 4 Whale but it sunk very heavy so that all three boats could not get near it. Had to go down to them and get him alongside then made sail to try to raise it but could not finally got some land made got more lines and the Geluke Chain on him and got him up now at ten o'clock they are just cutting off the head. Think it will make us a number of lbs. with the one we got last week. Lucille has just gone to sleep expecting Santa Claus to fill his stockings. I have got almonds several little boxes a box of black jam, and a bag of things Mrs Carol gave me to hunt for him, and will now fill the stockings then write a little more to Lucia as I cannot go to bed until the whale is in.

Mon 22<sup>nd</sup> Lucia was delighted with his presents, and I also found something for myself in the bag Mrs Carol gave me for Lucia. I got a mark on Sept 22. 2 Blue ribbon, with a picture of a snow girl and Sept 66. 57 singing and the words a Merry Christmas and Happy New Year around it and other with a cross and the words Take care of the and follow me a cushion cover, stamped with some verses and Lucia's and a cover for Sepia Piller stamped with some verses and Lucia's on white muslin. Lucia had a sugar plum basket a pair of little scales, a very small china doll. They finished cutting in at half past one this morn. commenced basting out about noon the blubber is very thick but not fat. George says there is sufficient blubber to make 200 lbs if it was good. I have commenced embroidering a pair of slippers, I have taken out some more



Dec. 1871

Dec 26<sup>th</sup> The whale does not make much oil. We have  
had a pleasant day but at noon the sun was  
49.10 overcast so did not get the latitude. Sun  
67.30 the land this morn. My throat is quite bad  
it pains me considerably. have been working on  
the slipper.

Dec 27 Have had a beautiful day. finished oiling last  
night the whale made but forty eight Bbls. I  
seem to have a severe cold have pains all  
49.24 over me. think I have a small abscess  
67.14 gathering in my throat. This morn I made  
two barrels of plain (Mountain) Cake. it was  
very nice we sighted the land again today  
and being very close we got a good  
observation, and found the Chumashers  
about twelve miles west. I have worked  
a little on my slipper.

Dec 28<sup>th</sup> Have had another beautiful day. This morn  
we saw the land again. were nearer than  
50.6 we have been before since we came on this  
67.9 1/2 coast. Struck down the oil this morn have  
now about eighty Bbls. I have finished the  
first slipper and commences the second. My  
throat is some better today hope to be able  
to work tomorrow.

Dec 29<sup>th</sup> Another pleasant day and I have done my last  
today. finished and ran for a new morn  
30 1/2 sail and finished drying the bore and put  
67.52 it below. we are now low ground for whales  
and looking anxiously for them! if we do not  
see some soon shall start for Cape Horn.

Dec 30<sup>th</sup> The weather is still good but there  
are no whales to be seen and I fear  
430.58 we shall not see any more this side  
68.26 of Cape Horn. the deaseen is passing and  
unless we soon see whales shall  
start on our way thinking the chance  
better on the other side. This morn  
sent down the main Royal Yacht and  
are repairing the sail. shall not put it  
up until we are around the Horn



1872

Jan 1<sup>st</sup> New Years day. The old year has passed over  
the New one has dawned upon us. Shall  
we live to see its close? Who can tell?

Jan 32.50 The day is always a sad one to me. I  
Long 66.53 look back on the year that has just  
passed and think of the many changes we  
then about saw many the New Year will  
bring to us. I can but feel sad. Yet I will  
still trust in God. He has kindly watched  
over us thus far in lifes journey, and if we  
will still love and trust Him! He will not  
forsake us. Yesterday I was quite sick all  
day. felt some better today but do not feel  
well. We are now just the Eto of Magellan and  
nearing the Eto of Le Maire. We think we will  
go through them on Wednesday if there are  
no Whales tomorrow. Have seen  
several "Limbacks" today. Our New Years dinner consists  
of a "Whole Pig" stuffed and roasted. Potatoes, Bread  
and Butter, and Pumpkin Pie.

Jan 2<sup>nd</sup> Have had a rough squally day. This morn a  
few seal float around the ship for some  
Sat 34 1<sup>st</sup> time but would not come near enough to  
Long 65.35 be taken. There has been a sail in sight  
nearly all day. I have been working on the  
slippers

Wednes 3<sup>rd</sup> Today we have passed through the Straits of Le  
Maire and made a good passage through  
the English Merchant Port (passed through  
Sat 55.10<sup>3</sup> with us and there are four more sails  
Long 65.21<sup>in</sup> action coming towards the Straits. We was  
just going to send a boat on board the  
Boat when a small canoe and driver then  
we have had a great breeze and he did not see  
to give the time to lower a boat. I have been  
on deck most of the day looking at the boat  
and an old sea going man catches a view.  
It is a very pretty canoe. George has left early  
this night looking for a ship as we are  
near the end. I slept but little. Have made  
my little in the day. I wrote a few lines to John  
and got my letters ready to send to the boat.



Thurs 4<sup>th</sup> Have had a squally day this morn then were  
seven vessels in sight one went last the other  
six going the same way we are. all merchants.  
This afternoon Mr. Hightman went on board the  
bead we exchanged signals with yesterday It was  
the Bark Satellite Capt Jones of Casanova trades  
from Montevideo for Callao. I sent letters to  
John and Sam. they gave six seven and eight to the  
English papers. I have just been reading the acct  
of the fire in Chicago Oct 10<sup>th</sup> The scene must have been  
dreadful. I have finished my slippers and cut out  
a suit of linen for Ruthie.

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> Have had a rough day. this morn there were five  
vessels in sight tonight can see but two, I have  
at 5 6 44 been running Ruthie suit has finished the front  
and 6 7 15 of jacket. Have just been on deck to look at the  
Havel can see Hermit Island and in the distance  
Cape Horn. we see two vessels tacky behind each but  
they don't pass near us.

Sat 6<sup>th</sup> Have had a beautiful day with a fair wind  
this morn could see Cape Decit Cape Horn and  
Hermit Island. Tonight we are near Diego  
Rumarez Islands. There are five vessels in sight  
tonight, I have finished Ruthie's jacket except  
the buttonholes and buttons. Another week is  
closing. the first week of the New Year. I suppose  
it has been observed throughout the United States  
as a week of prayer. and you that the result  
may be good. that the cause of Religion may  
be greatly advanced. and many precious souls  
be saved in answer to the prayers that have  
ascended to the throne of Grace.

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> Have had a heavy wind with occasional  
showers. I stopped on deck last eve until ten  
at 10 7 o'clock. Left stopped until eleven to take care of the  
ship until we were just Diego Ramirez. but  
just came down and Ruthie was getting in  
bed when he knew & the sailors that something  
was wrong he rushed on deck without stopping &  
missed seeing there had a squall come sudden and the ship  
caught a back. after getting some sail in and



the Boat before the mist came below and down  
and went back on deck was up nearly all night.  
The Satellite is still near us. The other sails  
in sight the Satellite was some distance ahead  
this morn. but we have gained on her. A big  
jaeger near us this morn or the other week  
beating to westward. We could see her name  
John. but she's not speaking. I have written a  
letter to Capt Chase today.

Thurs. 8<sup>th</sup> Have had a fair wind since last night and  
com getting along fine. There is a heavy sea so  
we are rolling about considerably. This afternoon  
Lat 56. 54 and a very heavy squall. but fortunately when  
Long 72. 46 was ahead to us. all hands were called to take  
in sail. Sea says be expected we should lose  
some of the spars, but our River Heavenly Father  
has kept us safe and suffers not the wind  
or waves to harm us. I have ordered two  
pr stockings and a Buck and put button holes  
and Buttons to Thelma's jacket.

Fri 9<sup>th</sup> Have had a squall day but a fair wind. We  
are getting along fine. The Satellite and two other  
sails are still in sight I have been bundling up  
Thelma's furs.

Sat 10<sup>th</sup> Have still a fair wind, and feel very thankful  
for such a quick and favorable passage across  
the Horn. It is very seldom that a ship is so  
highly favored. I have finished Thelma's suit, and  
Long 77. 38 feel very much pleased with it. Thelma had the  
boothacher last night. I was up with her a long  
time, and I got cold. here had the rheumatism  
in my limbs today. We have lost sight of the  
sails, but can now tell when they were lost  
as they were beating along the coast. but I  
do not want to get too near the land the  
winds are more favorable where we are, and  
we shall be on good sight when we are  
in a few days more if we have a good  
breeze



Thurs 11<sup>th</sup> Have had a rough day with much wind. Saw  
two sails this morn one a large Ship passed  
just ahead of us. Carrying courses, double top-  
sails, and topgallant sails, jib and fly jib.  
We had double reefed topsails, and were  
pitching about, chuffing. George says he never  
saw so much sail on a ship in such  
weather. They were heading directly in to  
the land. Lee says they must either have  
been drunk or crazy on board. I have let  
down the stow of a white sail of Luthie's  
and just now turning on it. The rest  
of the day have been trying to amuse Luthie  
as it has been too rough for him to be on  
deck this afternoon.

Friday 12<sup>th</sup> Have still a head wind a very heavy swell  
and squally. We are rolling about half  
an hour. I have cut and made a drill waist for myself  
and we cut a dress and skirt for myself.

Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Have had very rough weather for nearly  
a week yesterday and today have been very  
very rough. The wind is directly ahead  
and a strong current against us so we  
are not getting along much. It is so rough  
that 14 cannot carry sail. Luthie is six years old  
today. and his father gave him a knife and  
back to meat from. I gave him a bag of corn  
I made for him because he has been very happy  
has been whittling most all day I have  
been mending and making bottoms for  
wood work.

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Have had very bad weather all the week  
but it is improving now and we hope for  
a 42 48 better weather tomorrow. I have had an attack  
of 80,00 of Neuralgia, and in trying to take care of  
my birds one day fell down and hurt my right  
hand so it is still quite troublesome. Have  
been making a pair of slippers commenced Tuesday.  
Have nearly finished one. Have seen one sail  
and one lumber since Monday.



Sat 20th Have had quite a pleasant day, but there is  
a heavy swell. This afternoon saw sperm  
Long 80.46 and chased them awhile but they proved to be  
Sulphur Bottoms. Saw juice of eyes. I have  
just set one shipped and commenced the work

Sunday 21st Have had a pleasant day and a fair wind  
but not very much of it. One sail in sight  
a Merchant vessel going the same way we are.

Mon 22nd The weather continues pleasant and the wind  
fair. We are making Massachussetts only 130 miles  
from it at four o'clock tonight. Have just sent  
Long 81.02 the Boats again. as we are now on whaling  
ground with good weather. Have also sent  
up the Main Royal Jacob. The vessel we saw  
yesterday has been in sight yet. I have cut  
and partly made a dark calico dress for myself.

Tues 23rd This morn sighted Massachussetts. Then went off  
to the South West. immediately after dinner  
one of the Boatmen raised a Sperm Whale  
saw a few hours three Boats. Saw went in  
36 miles his and he struck and killed a large Sperm  
Sperm Whale. got it alongside about seven o'clock  
It is the largest whale I ever saw. Every  
think it will make eighty Blubber some of the  
officers think it will make more than a  
hundred. It was very rough in the Bal-  
I have dreadfully hurried for fear they will  
be some one must. This forenoon worked on my  
how this afternoon have been watching the Boat-

Thurs 24th This morn all hands were called at four o'clock  
to cut in the whale. and last work it has  
been. The wind has blown quite hard and a  
very heavy swell on. They have got the best cut  
of and made fast alongside with a Chain, and  
two Fluke Chains on. The remainder, the last part  
of cutting is done and we have got for getting the  
remains to finish cutting. I have done nothing to  
take care of the fire and hatch. There I have been  
dreadfully afraid of an accident it has been so  
very rough. Saw two Whales. thought one was the Elwha  
the other one was enough to be the same. R. L. Boston  
Nantucket.

36 miles his and he struck and killed a large Sperm  
Sperm Whale. got it alongside about seven o'clock  
It is the largest whale I ever saw. Every  
think it will make eighty Blubber some of the  
officers think it will make more than a  
hundred. It was very rough in the Bal-

I have dreadfully hurried for fear they will  
be some one must. This forenoon worked on my  
how this afternoon have been watching the Boat-

Thurs 24th This morn all hands were called at four o'clock  
to cut in the whale. and last work it has  
been. The wind has blown quite hard and a  
very heavy swell on. They have got the best cut  
of and made fast alongside with a Chain, and  
two Fluke Chains on. The remainder, the last part  
of cutting is done and we have got for getting the  
remains to finish cutting. I have done nothing to  
take care of the fire and hatch. There I have been  
dreadfully afraid of an accident it has been so  
very rough. Saw two Whales. thought one was the Elwha  
the other one was enough to be the same. R. L. Boston  
Nantucket.

Thurs 24th This morn all hands were called at four o'clock  
to cut in the whale. and last work it has  
been. The wind has blown quite hard and a  
very heavy swell on. They have got the best cut  
of and made fast alongside with a Chain, and  
two Fluke Chains on. The remainder, the last part  
of cutting is done and we have got for getting the  
remains to finish cutting. I have done nothing to  
take care of the fire and hatch. There I have been  
dreadfully afraid of an accident it has been so  
very rough. Saw two Whales. thought one was the Elwha  
the other one was enough to be the same. R. L. Boston  
Nantucket.

Thurs 24th This morn all hands were called at four o'clock  
to cut in the whale. and last work it has  
been. The wind has blown quite hard and a  
very heavy swell on. They have got the best cut  
of and made fast alongside with a Chain, and  
two Fluke Chains on. The remainder, the last part  
of cutting is done and we have got for getting the  
remains to finish cutting. I have done nothing to  
take care of the fire and hatch. There I have been  
dreadfully afraid of an accident it has been so  
very rough. Saw two Whales. thought one was the Elwha  
the other one was enough to be the same. R. L. Boston  
Nantucket.

Thurs 24th This morn all hands were called at four o'clock  
to cut in the whale. and last work it has  
been. The wind has blown quite hard and a  
very heavy swell on. They have got the best cut  
of and made fast alongside with a Chain, and  
two Fluke Chains on. The remainder, the last part  
of cutting is done and we have got for getting the  
remains to finish cutting. I have done nothing to  
take care of the fire and hatch. There I have been  
dreadfully afraid of an accident it has been so  
very rough. Saw two Whales. thought one was the Elwha  
the other one was enough to be the same. R. L. Boston  
Nantucket.

Thurs 24th This morn all hands were called at four o'clock  
to cut in the whale. and last work it has  
been. The wind has blown quite hard and a  
very heavy swell on. They have got the best cut  
of and made fast alongside with a Chain, and  
two Fluke Chains on. The remainder, the last part  
of cutting is done and we have got for getting the  
remains to finish cutting. I have done nothing to  
take care of the fire and hatch. There I have been  
dreadfully afraid of an accident it has been so  
very rough. Saw two Whales. thought one was the Elwha  
the other one was enough to be the same. R. L. Boston  
Nantucket.



Mar 25<sup>th</sup> Finished cutting in the whale about dark  
I have felt very sick all day I kept on deck  
to care for Little this forenoon but after dinner  
had to give up the care to some one else, and  
go to bed. but only for a short time as a  
ketch came down near us and the Capt was  
coming on board so I had to get up again  
It proved to be the Porcia Capt Smith. The  
ketch belongs to Talcahuano the Capt is Fair  
Hansen. He remained until after ten I  
was obliged to excuse myself before he left as I  
felt too sick to sit up longer. There was some

But 2<sup>nd</sup> you had to go. I gave him a little packing matter.  
This morn saw a boat some distance from us  
coming towards us. soon after dinner the  
Capt came on board, it was an old friend  
of Capt Smiths. his name Kelly, of New Bedford.  
The ketch belongs in Talcahuano. I liked him very  
much. he passed the eve with us. he also gave  
us papers, and we gave him some in return.  
He told us of the reported loss of this ship  
in the Arch last season but could not remember  
the names of all, and that oil was much higher  
at home. I hope that the report is exaggerated  
but oh how much suffering and loss of life there  
must be where so many are wrecked. I long to hear  
the full account, but suppose we shall not hear it  
we arrive at the Islands. My health is better  
today I was quite sick all the yesterday was.  
again I spent here a fever. but think I shall  
escape now.

Mar 28<sup>th</sup> Have had a very pleasant day with you Little and  
Massachusetts is still in sight, and the sails appear  
them to be the Porcia and Mass. the one we spoke  
yesterday. We finished berthing this morn about 4  
84 Bble.

Mar 29<sup>th</sup> I was out this morn. Officers and crew have  
shoved down the oil. This afternoon we gammed  
with the Porcia again. Capt Smith stayed until  
dark when we left.



Jun 1872

June 20<sup>th</sup> Have finished by police Mess. today. We are now  
leaving towards Juan Hernandez. but the wind is  
very light.

June 21<sup>st</sup> Have leaving Juan. will be there tomorrow  
There is but little wind. Saw a large Redoubt  
Boat bound towards Cape Horn this afternoon.

June 22<sup>nd</sup> Arrived at Juan saw Capt Kelly anchored as  
we came around the point. Capt went on shore  
but the Spaniards he wanted to see were not  
at home. He came back about 1/2 past 4  
and intended to send a raft on shore  
for water but finally concluded it was so  
late there would not be time to get it off  
before night. So sent one Boat off fishing  
and then we started to go on shore and  
but got about half way there looked back  
and saw the wind had died out when she  
was and they were drifting towards the rocks  
rapidly. We returned Mr Brightman has  
already turned the Sentries back to try to cut  
her off. We took their warp and the two Boats  
succeeded in turning her head off shore and  
were until the lines broke up a little. I  
was awfully frightened. I thought we should  
certainly go ashore. We are now heading off  
shore. There got the anchors out and shall  
go on and anchor in the morning

July 2<sup>nd</sup> We anchored this morning near Capt Kelly. He came  
on board before we anchored and brought us  
some cherries. Soon after anchoring sent a raft  
on shore for water then we went to pick  
cherries. got several quarts. While we were in the  
trees saw boats coming on shore. proved to  
be boats from two Valparaiso Boats. The Virginian  
Macks. Capt Heath and the Samuel Roberts. Hathaway  
Capt Heath gave me some late papers. and from a  
late Shipboy I got the names of the Whalers  
lost in the Arctic. and found the George is lost. I  
don't know about Imho. for I thought they had  
not gone to the Arctic. Oh how I wish I knew when  
to fear by now. I now feel very anxious to get to



the Islands where I am here all the justifications  
Juan Fernandez is a rough hilly Island, but the  
soil seems good and almost all kinds of fruit  
grow spontaneously, but this is not the best  
season. We can get only cherries. These vegetables  
are not yet grown, there are but three families  
on the Island. about twelve persons including  
the children. The best workman talks English the  
seamen speak Spanish. There is now a Dutchman  
and little boy, exploring the Island. He can not  
speak English. He sent me off a mess of <sup>fruit</sup>. He  
expects a schooner here to carry him to Valparaiso  
it is expected tomorrow, and I shall try to write  
to day by him

Sat 3<sup>rd</sup>  
com

Capt Kelly has been on board nearly all day. This  
morning the Spaniards, Pasquall, came off, and stopped  
to dinner. This afternoon Geo and Annie, and Capt Kelly  
went on shore. It was so rough I did not go. One  
boat has been fishing here quite a quantity of  
fish. We have had a plenty of milk from shore  
and the Spaniards has promised a bucketful every  
day if we will send a bucket on shore. He brought  
me a basket of cherries this morning.

Peru 4<sup>th</sup> The weather is so bad I cannot realize I am on the  
Capt Kelly came on board this morning about  
10 o'clock. The schooner the Churchman expects  
arrives this morning leaves tonight or in the morning  
early for Valparaiso. I wrote to Pamela & John  
yesterday. This morning wrote to the owners. Annie  
went on shore a little while this afternoon with  
Mr Brightman and Jas Hart

Mon 5<sup>th</sup> This morning Capt Kelly came on board to take us  
in his boat to visit Selkirk's cave. Our boats  
are all busy getting water. We went around near  
the cave but could not land where we ought  
as it was very rough. We landed on a rock  
near and thought we could get down to the  
cave. I came very near getting overboard. Time  
to get on the rock. George knelt first and held  
Annie to a safe place. Then came to help me  
and as I was stepping on the rock a sea



took the boat from under me and I should have  
gone into the water if George had not held  
me up by one hand until the wave brought  
the boat back again. I escaped with only a  
bruised leg. We went quite near so we could see  
the cave plainly, but could not get down to go  
in it. I sent by our secret mate to get me  
some pieces of the sandstone from the cave, as  
he is helping get the mules from my herd  
the cave. We came back to the landing and went  
up and into the caves where the Spanish Cows  
were kept. Went all through the Caves and  
I gathered skins from the walls and had some  
there. While we were away the French gentleman  
came on board to see us. He was very sorry we  
were not here. as he plays and sings beautifully  
he saw him at shore. He took our organ a  
very fine one. The schooner sailed about ten  
o'clock. We came on board at twelve got  
dinner then went fishing with Capt Kelly. I  
caught a Rock Cod, one bass and four scupps.  
returned very tired. Capt Kelly went on board  
his vessel interesting. To return and pass the  
cave but it is raining quite hard so he has  
not come.

These 4th Capt Kelly and the Spaniards came on board this  
morning. Capt Kelly stopped to dinner, then went  
on board. and got under weigh and is now  
out of sight. We shall leave in the forenoon  
here finished getting our meat have got butter  
Cakes, ten Cakes of water eight four four-poles  
seven cheese. A sack of Beans. The Spaniards  
brought me a dozen fish tonight they are very  
nice. The best I have ever seen. One of our men  
ran away last night. and three of Capt Kelly's  
the one that left us, was one that belonged to  
the Starlight that we found on board when  
we left St Helena. Capt Kelly's Boatmen and  
two men came on board us tonight, and showed  
themselves away to see leave but we have not seen  
them.



Feb 1848

Thurs 7<sup>th</sup> This morn about six o'clock George went on shore  
to settle up. The Spaniards came off with him  
and I had to make out all the bills in great  
hurry. as we were in a hurry to get out. We  
took anchor about eight o'clock and now are  
clear from the Salinet. and I think no one is  
sorry. I certainly felt relieved when we were out  
of the Harbor as it is but getting out. The Harbor  
is small. and the waves seem to blow from  
all quarters. I have brought out pieces from the one  
one piece from the place where Robinson Crusoe  
used to make his fire another from the shelf  
over the fireplace. cut out in the sandstone was  
another piece. from the entrance to the cave. I have  
not done much work while we have been in port  
today some commercial work again have let down  
the suits of clothes for Luckie and let a little  
on a slipper.

Sat. 10<sup>th</sup> Have had a fair wind. to go to St. M. Murechy the  
men who were concealed on board were called for  
by the Capt. he asked what they were doing here.  
they said they did not like a Chilean vessel.

Sat 9<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> They wanted to go North. and wanted to be in  
Sund 83. 16<sup>th</sup> an American vessel. Capt Talbot with them and  
then let them to work. Two in the Starboard  
watch and one in the Larboard we have seen  
nothing since leaving Juan. I have seen at work  
on Luckie's clothes have let down the slaves  
of dip suits and make over another. and  
purchased a few old clothes.

Sat 17<sup>th</sup> Have had pleasant weather the most of the  
time for the week past. occasionally a little  
Sund 14. 20<sup>th</sup> Shower of rain. Ship Company here been buying  
Sund 12. 3<sup>rd</sup> sails and setting up the rigging. Recently cut  
a white dress for myself and have nearly finished  
making it. think I can finish it by Sat. day. have  
trimmed it with Blue. A little Parakee is  
two years old today I shall love to see her.  
Some of the foremost merchants complain of the fact  
that few workers for them and so far has left  
the gally and stewards but to do the cooking.



Feb 11/72.

Mon 15<sup>th</sup> I washed this morn this afternoon. Have been at work on my dress jacket it, except the  
Sut lining. Ship Company have been unloading the air  
Sut quilts that were put up & come around the  
Yard, and have put up the old ones.

Tues 20<sup>th</sup> Have had a squally day. This forenoon I  
ironed. This afternoon have been packing our  
trunks and overhauling our clothes we  
shall start to morn in fort and have  
repairs done. Shall finish the morn  
tomorrow I hope.

Sat 24<sup>th</sup> Have spent the time since Tuesday in repairing  
clothes and clearing out drawers and closets,  
have seen no whales yet. Saw 20 fish this  
morn.

Sun 25<sup>th</sup> Passer Whales shot to avert this morn the  
were going to Richmond by fast liners  
the Lar and Gaist boats and started to  
Richmond as fast as possible with the ship  
soon after twelve the other two boats

Sat 4. 45<sup>th</sup> dawn. Craft going in this chase for  
Sut 10<sup>th</sup> compile but could not get to them about  
Sut 10<sup>th</sup> all boats came aboard, about four  
Sut 10<sup>th</sup> Lar and Gaist went down again but  
got no result, came on board about  
Sut 10<sup>th</sup> avert the whales were then further  
off than they were when they were first  
seen, there was a large school mostly dark  
whales.

Mon 26<sup>th</sup> Have been working to Richmond. To try to  
find the whales but have not seen them  
Sut this afternoon saw a Bark to Richmond  
5. 14 sitting in, and think it may be some  
Sut of the same school we saw yesterday, as  
16<sup>th</sup> the Bark is the same direction from us  
that the whales were when we last saw  
them, but were not near enough to see what  
bark it was. I have been cutting and  
working on a 'K Bonelac' suit for the



March 1872

Sat 2<sup>nd</sup> Have been looking hard all the week, for Whales but have seen none. have seen Dolphin and Ship Jacks and flying squid every day also seen Blackfish once. I have made Peter's best and jacket

Sat 4<sup>th</sup> of Black Brackets for Gullie have also made a white best and shirt for him and heavily

18.34 Made a pair of trousers for my self. The large hole near Gullie's eye came off this morn have been tying silk tightly around it every day for about a week. I saw last night it was nearly off. and about three o'clock this morn it came off I hope it will not come out again

Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> Another Sabbath has passed away. with us while now in our Church at home I suppose

Sat 11.40 they are gathered around the Lord's Table I humbly pray that the Lord will meet with every member of the Church whether present or absent. We have seen nothing more are working to the westward hope to see some thing soon

Sat 9<sup>th</sup> Have been out as far West as 11<sup>th</sup> or and seeing neither Whales nor Sails are now making back to the East. This morn raised a large school of Blackfish however all four boats are out but two the Lar and Parrot boats are back the fish were shy. I have made a sweet suit of clothes for Gullie. and partly made a ticket and Embroidered shirt for myself.

Sun 10<sup>th</sup> Are still making Eastward, saw a small white whale of size but was too far off to tell certainly what it was but thought it to be a Whaler it is now out of sight have seen one Finback today. If we do not see Whales soon shall start for the Galapagos

Thurs 13<sup>th</sup> Have washed today. and as usual are in dire famine. We have seen Blackfish and got four. These with the two taken before have quite a few sight B.B.



March 1872

Sun 17<sup>th</sup> We are now on our passage to the Sandwich Islands. The wind has been light and we Lat 1. 50 are getting on slowly. I have lost a dew Long 119.35 around the nail of my right fore finger but it is better than I hope to be able to see tomorrow. A week ago minutes past the midshipman to adjust my inkstand and the most of the contents were deposited on the pages of this uninteresting book.

Sunda 24<sup>th</sup> Another week has passed away. The first part of it had light winds with frequent rain squalls but for three or four days past have had

10. After 18.00 trade winds very strong, and are getting along finely. Shall be near the Sandwich Islands

Sund 18.35 if the wind continues as strong. I have found

131. a pair of sheeps for Geo and water one of a pair for myself. have had no suitable weather for cleaning. do hope to have tomorrow ship company have brushes and sunella the there. and several barrels of oil. the week one more is sick since the one that has been sick ever since we left St Helena

Mon 24<sup>th</sup> The weather has been stormy so could not clean our stateroom, but I cleared the aft. work cabin. then finished by myself then has been a strong breeze, and we are going along fast

Tues 26<sup>th</sup> Ship company have been busy today cleaning.

Sat 13.00 ship has not quite finished. I have cleaned Long 137.2 the sofa cushion and one chair back with charity and commenced the other stiffs.

Can whole this morning though at first they were before but they proved to be sulphur bottoms.

Thurs 27. Have cleaned our state room. The weather has

Sat 14.28 not been very good. there has been a very heavy

Long 140.28 swell so it has been hard work even to the

and cleaning is very hard work, so I have

very tired have not got the carpet down

Sund 28<sup>th</sup> This morning filled over our carpet and put it

down. ship company have been painting the

Sat 15.50 this afternoon I have been dressing clothes and

Long 143.28 sitting on my stiffs. Geo has furnished the after Cabin



March, 1872

Feb 27<sup>th</sup> Have cleared out my room and deck the bathed  
Cann is still rough. George says the wind is changed  
Feb 28<sup>th</sup> 146.38 Ma a very pretty jagging knife a few days  
made from one of the teeth of the whale we got  
off Massachusetts.

Feb 30<sup>th</sup> This man cleared out my back room and Geo.  
has finished it this afternoon, so my cleaning  
is over for the present. We are now getting  
18.5-3-5 quite near Jerk, expect to get in Tuesday. Ah  
very laborious room it makes me to think of never going  
17.5-5-5 more and not knowing whether it will be  
yielded as fact, but we can only hope for the best  
and if best comes comes, to bear it as patiently  
as possible, realizing that it will come from the  
hands of our King's Honorable Father, and that  
he does not willingly afflict his children.  
That these trials we suffer are Heaven's in  
disguise, they they draw us nearer to our home  
above. — Mr. Henderson can secret mate gave  
me a nice jagging knife tonight.

Feb 3<sup>rd</sup> 146.38 Have had a strong breeze and heavy swell  
Feb 4<sup>th</sup> 146.38 it has been hard work to stand up some  
152.59 part of the time. We are hearing the Islands  
April expect to see Oahu, or Hawaii in the morning.  
Mon 1<sup>st</sup> We are now at nine P.M. some fads. Maui  
and the west point of Molokai is ahead  
Feb 21. Shall stay on a few hours longer and then  
146.8 tuff to until daylight. There is a very heavy  
swell on Sea Day it is the roughest weather  
he ever knew here, and he has passed through  
here many times. He will, have to be on deck  
nearly all night and I am now going off  
where I cannot go to bed and sleep knowing  
that he is on deck. Mr. Allen gave me a  
new hat today that he has been making out  
of rope yarns I have put it away to take  
home with me



April

June 2nd

The Pilot came on board about nine  
this morn the tug came out and  
as it was after, Mr. Calkins with others  
came on board and brought me letters.  
I hesitated to open I felt there  
was news I would not want to hear, but  
oh how can I write it the first few lines  
I must convey to be the set intell  
that the mother I had so fondly loved  
and expected to meet here was married  
with ~~that~~ <sup>that</sup> ~~her~~ <sup>her</sup> ~~husband~~ <sup>husband</sup>. I cannot realize it and  
and wish I refused to be submissive  
to the suspension of God, but I feel  
calmer now and am trying to say my  
will Oh God be done, if I only knew  
that he was present. I would feel much  
more reconciled, when I think of the ever-  
present prayers that have been offered in his behalf  
and especially the prayers of our dying father  
for the salvation of his precious soul. I  
cannot believe that they will be left un-  
heeded by one who will do for any  
should perish but rather that all those  
on earth's expensive life. I receive letters from  
Father, Sam, Kate, John, Pamela Susan  
Robert, Charlie Mac, Aunt Susan and  
Sally Gule, George has letters from Mr. Peck  
& Ellen & Lou, and that Gule journey in  
and all so sad, but all advising us  
of their sympathy in this hour of trial  
Dear Father what a loss to him and how  
deeply he feels it would I might be  
able to cheer his sad heart, but now  
only by writing assure him of our prayers  
and sympathies Oh Lord bless and help  
him surely the kindness shown to Amos  
when they were can never be forgotten  
May God reward him for his kindness  
at our shipwrecked by, sick and dying  
a land of strangers.



Wednesday 3<sup>rd</sup> We came on shore yesterday and stopping at  
a very nice Hotel, recently built kept by a  
Mrs Herbert, boarding here for three classes  
for week, for as three. I slept but little  
last night for Ambo was constantly in  
my thoughts and when I slept it was to  
dream of him. I hear there is to be a Ball  
in this house this eve. if true wish I could  
go for out of the sight and sound of the  
multitude and gaiety. My heart is too sad to  
want to hear any such cheerful sounds.  
Today received Virginia Jones from Detroit  
and sent her a copy of once a week. The  
Little Corporal. I have commenced a letter to Lillian  
but answering letters under such painful cir-  
-cumstances is very hard work. We have had  
letters of Lydia's removal to Northport, N. Y. if  
they will please there.

Thursday 4<sup>th</sup> Have kept my room the most of the day. have  
written long letters to Lillian and Father. have  
had a rainy day. George has shipped a three  
Mato and cork today. The third Mato has been  
with George before is named Coffey Smith. was  
in the Champion when it was lost in the  
ice a Mr Snodgrass. and Mr Cartwright called  
this eve. Have discharged an oil and bone

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> The day has been pleasant. This afternoon we  
took a short drive around the city. While  
we were away Mrs Cartwright called. This eve  
rec'd a call from Capt & Mrs Elllette.

Sat 6<sup>th</sup> Had a very severe tempest last night  
the people here say it was the severest one  
they ever knew. Tonight we have walked out  
and called at Father Demer's but found  
no one at home. There is a theatre tonight  
but I did not feel like going, and as  
George would not go. Capt Whitney who was  
in the Mar Rook last season and was lost  
in the ice called and passed the most of  
the evening here.



April 9<sup>th</sup> / 1891

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> this morn George, Luchini, and I went to the Bethel heard a sermon from Father Darned. Acts 1<sup>st</sup> Chap. 8<sup>th</sup> v. was the text, after the sermon seven were received into the church six having been sprinkled in infancy they were now received without further ceremony the other had a few drops of water placed on his forehead and was said to have received Christian baptism. This eve we went to the Court Street Church. do not know the speaker but the text was Psalms 117<sup>th</sup> or 118<sup>th</sup>. I have said tonight after we returned received a call from Mr & Mrs Bolles.

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> The steamer has not yet arrived. I hope no accident has befallen them. I was going out down the street this afternoon but we had a tempest so I could not. It still rains frequently. Mr Snodgrass gave Geo a lot of shipping lists today.

Tues 9<sup>th</sup> The Australian steamer Nebraska with two passengers arrived at 6.30 P.M. a number of the passengers are stopping here. They brought the report that the European Pullen was at San Zealand with two Bobs whale and 150 sperm. I hope the report is true. We have moved down stairs today & accommodated a sick man who wishes to have a room on the dining room floor, and thought I would be in this room while I remain here. if I like it but I do not I can business already.

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> The Josephine, Serg, Quilist being Capt Berg is still on shore waiting for the California steamer which has not yet arrived. This morn I went down the street with Geo. this P.M. have been out driving, all over the town called at Capt Lallentis, last eve called at Capt Whitneys, Mrs Darned took in a short call. There is a large number of people stopping here. has introduced to Mr Lane, former of the Nebraska this eve, a theatrical company are stopping here. they have the theatre opened on Sat eve.



April 1878.

June 11<sup>th</sup> Have had an extremely warm day. This eve we called on Mrs Mrs Bolles. They are very pleasant. I think I shall like them very much. A French Minstrel-party, arrived yesterday. One of the Officers sang and played beautifully in the Hotel. I also the Lavisinski sisters. The music was very fine. The Steamer we get arrived I fear they have met with some accident.

July 12<sup>th</sup> Another warm sultry day has passed away. I have spent it in my room, or at least the greater part of it. This eve after Mollie got to sleep, we went up on the balcony to hear the music. by the French and English Officers and the U.S. Marine Corps. They sing very nicely. We have given away our Forest to the Deputy-Consul, Mr Christie. He was delighted with it. I could not take care of it here very well and thought it would be too much care to take across. So Sen Guiseppe is concluded to dispose of her before I become any more attached to her.

July 13<sup>th</sup> Have had a very windy day. The Steamer has not come yet. The passengers by the Nebraska, are still here waiting anxiously. For the Moses Taylor. I do wish she would come not only because I must witness and see what his mate. But I also want to move up stairs I am tired of this. Lower floor, yet cannot move until the passengers leave. This afternoon Mollie came away and Lee and I both started to look for him. We went each way on our own, one going one way and the other another, and soon after we reached home again he came home. He says he went to see a lady that invited him to come and see her but cannot make me understand when I took off his clothes gave him a whipping and put him to bed. He did not allow him to go out to dinner but tucked him up in his room. While I went, and then had his dinner brought in to him. He seems very penitent, and he will not try again. This eve Lee has gone to the Theatre to watch he to go. but I persuaded him to go without me. I feel too late to visit such a place at present. Nearly all



in the house have gone and I have spent the day  
alone in my room. Ethel's feet asleep on the bed.  
I have worked on my slippers during the day and  
tonight have been mending stockings and shoes.  
Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> Have had a very warm day this morn Geo. Thibbe  
and I went to the Bethel heard an excellent sermon  
from a Methodist preached a journey by the  
Nebraska, Capt Ezekiel 33<sup>rd</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> C. But his shoes will  
I require at the Matchless hotel. This eve went to  
the Tech Street where we heard the same man  
preach from John 12<sup>th</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> C. Sir he preached in Gaelic  
he was an excellent speaker and I listened  
with great attention to the words of truth that  
fell from his lips.

Monday 15<sup>th</sup> The steamer has not yet arrived and serious  
fears are entertained the Nebraska is discharging  
freight she has taken for Australia and will  
leave for San Francisco tomorrow at the same time.  
Unless the steamer arrives before that time,  
I have just written a long letter to McOmie  
have two letters to send of this mail

Tuesday 16<sup>th</sup> The Nebraska left this morn at ten.  
The Hotel is left very quiet. I sent my  
letters to bed. This afternoon have been down  
street with Geo. bought a pair of boots for  
myself.

Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> The steamer Mahoning and the packet  
J. C. Murray arrived at four P.M. The  
steamer broke down the second day out  
and had to put back for repairs, and  
was detained seven days. Mr. Queller  
came by steamer, also Capt Craigie. I like the  
appearance of Mr. Queller very much. He brought  
me letters for Geo. from the Amers. I received  
one from the mail tonight but hope to get  
more tomorrow it was from Edie. Mr. L.  
arrives with us. The Hotel is full again  
with passengers for Australia. We have had  
back to the room we had first night. again  
and are very glad to be here. Little is heard  
better than the other. By O'Connell some brought a letter to



April 1872

Thurs 18<sup>th</sup> Rec'd a letter from Mrs Maybury, one from Pamela  
one from Charlie Rogers. Geo has another from  
the Owners. Mr Brightman seems inclined to  
shake trouble about his discharge, so George  
cannot get the ship out today, and as tomorrow  
is Sunday he is unwilling to sail on such an  
unlucky day. He will go out Saturday, & how I wish  
I was going with him. Capt Graydon called today  
and lunched with us this eve there is to  
be a grand Ball here given by Mackie & Co  
Friday 19<sup>th</sup> This morn went on board ship and packed  
up what things I wanted to bring on shore. It was  
hard to leave the place that has been my home  
for two and a half years and I shed many  
tears, but they avail naught. I must try to be  
cheerful and make the best of what must  
be endured. After returning from Mother's  
and the housekeeper were anxious to go on  
board so I went back with them. They were  
very much pleased with the looks of the vessel.  
Seemed delighted with their visit. This eve  
Mr Lullow has joined with us. The Helen has  
arrived today with 250 sheep. Capt Reed is staying  
here.

Fri 20<sup>th</sup> The Nautilus went out this morn. I watched  
her from the shore. With a very fair wind.  
George has not gone, is going Monday morn.  
Mr Brightman was discharged Thursday P.M.  
by mutual consent. Geo welcoming him &c,  
to pay his passage home. Since arrived we  
have been out to sea.

Sat 21<sup>st</sup> This morn went to the Bethel. Father Samson  
preached from Romans 1<sup>st</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>. Geo did not go out this  
eve as George had such a bad cold he did not  
feel able to go out.

Sun 22<sup>nd</sup> George has been quite sick all day, has a very severe  
cold. We have been down street twice today! George  
sent a letter to the Owners today by the Queen  
Emma for San Francisco. I did not write as I thought  
I would not send until the 23<sup>rd</sup> morn. went. Mr Brightman  
called this eve. Capt Reed wrote Mr Lullow was discharged today.



1872.

April 22<sup>nd</sup> Oh what a lonely day this has been. George has gone, and I am so lonely, but not so lonely as he must be far out at sea. As I think of him and his lonely situation my heart seems breaking. Oh how I wish I were with him today. gladly would I leave all the hardships and dangers could I only be with him. But all I can do is to pray that God blessing my rest upon him O Heavenly Father keep him safely preserve him and return him in due time to his loved and loving ones. Father has tried hard to comfort me today, he has come to my room every few minutes and begged me not to cry for he would be my great little boy all the time papa was gone. I have kept my room all day. did not go out until dinner time then came immediately back to my room but as the twilight shadows fell I could stay alone no longer it seemed to me as if sadness was pressing me and I went out and sat down on the veranda with Mrs Herbert and Miss Purcell. They all seem very kind, and try to do all they can to cheer and comfort me.

Thurs 23<sup>rd</sup> Another lonely day has passed away. Oh what would I not give to be with my beloved husband or it would be a great comfort to know how and where he was. We here had a windy day tonight it is raining, and the wind is whistling fearfully. It is a dreary sound at any time but doubly so tonight when I think of my dear one so far from me and exposed to the dangers of the deep. May God bless and keep him safe. Mrs Herbert and Miss Purcell have been out for a sail with some of the Mohongos yesterday then dined on board the steamer. Now they have gone to the Theatre to see the Lord. Capt. Hoizer told me at dinner time that the Irish Peer, Owen, was reported at Kilo, with 114 men three months from home. Father Denny was here tonight. I went out to look for Father



He came to me and spoke very pleasantly  
inquiring of my husband and said they  
would come down occasionally and take  
me to ride. I have made me a Palmer skirt  
last one and today this afternoon have cut  
a dark suit of clothes for Nellie

Thurs 25<sup>th</sup> This morn Mrs Herbert came to my room and invited  
me to go down to her room with her, I accepted  
the invitation. This afternoon have spent in my  
room sewing on Nellie's clothes. Capt Hazen called  
tonight and invited me to go to a Concert at  
the First St Church. I declined the invitation with  
thanks. Mr Clark the purser of the Hookong, also  
invited me to go with him, and Mrs Herbert,  
Miss Russell, and Mrs McDonald, but I did  
not accept. It is a rainy evening, and I am so  
lonesome. Oh if Geo. were only with me how happy  
I would be. I wrote to Aunt Seale and will  
now try to write to Pamela.

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> Have had a very unpleasant day. I have been sewing  
on Nellie's suit. Have finished the jacket, collar and  
the pants. A vessel from San Francisco arrived this  
morn bringing a small mail but I haven't got  
letters or papers. This afternoon went down street  
got George Photos & sat for the morn he took  
away they are very good. Nellie and I are both  
almost sick with colds. He is now asleep and  
I would like to be.

Sat 27<sup>th</sup> Have had quite a pleasant cool day. This morn  
worked on Nellie's clothes this afternoon went with  
Mr and Mrs Herbert Miss Russell and others for  
a drive through the park. George's cold  
very worse tonight but sore better than he was  
last night My cold remains about the same

Sun 28<sup>th</sup> The steamer from Hilo arrived this morn. brought news  
of earthquakes at that place. Capt Owen of the Fish Hawk  
came down in the steamer. his ship will be down  
tomorrow or next day. Capt Hazen and Owen called  
to see me this afternoon. Capt Owen asked to take letters  
back for me. I shall send by him. This morn went to the Bethel  
Church. Darned preached from 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> this



April 16<sup>th</sup>

we went to Court St. heard the Pastor of St. Church  
preach from John 12<sup>th</sup> 28 & 29. Capt. Greaves came here  
with us. I have written to Mrs. Mayberry today  
Lettie's color is much better. Mine remains about  
the same.

Jan. 29<sup>th</sup> This noon went shopping with Mrs. Spalding. This after-  
noon have been sitting with Mrs. Thibaut sewing. The  
Cliff Ship Lurisee from San Francisco arrived today  
bringing a small mail, but no letters for me. The  
Europa the Kengie, and Trident, Throlnet arrived also  
the Trident with 175 Bbls Sperm. have not heard  
the Europa report. Mr. Castreight called tonight.

Feb. 3<sup>rd</sup> This has been a gala day for Honolulu  
Parliament was opened by the King this noon  
I went out with Mrs. Spalding to see the  
procession. The King's Chariot was drawn by four  
black horses. While the standard bearers stood  
on each side bearing the emblem of royalty  
the Chariot was preceded by a Brevet and  
a company of Infantry or Cavalry Guards and  
several other companies followed after. I have  
been waiting to meet by Capt. Owen he will  
tomorrow. Capt. Cogan who is to go out in the  
Trident is quite sick. I hear they are having  
considerable trouble on board there. Several  
of the officers have left and the mole is to  
be discharged.

May  
Feb. 12<sup>th</sup> I have been waiting for Mr. & Capt. Greaves this  
noon. He was to carry them to Capt. Owen. The  
ship went out about five o'clock they will  
have a rough night I know as it is stormy  
and the wind blowing very hard. I have been  
that our old servant Thomas has given up his  
life in the Hospital last week. I feel very sorry  
I had not known how sick he was that I  
might have gone to see him. Mr. Brightman  
called this afternoon. I sent five letters by  
him. Dr. Spalding is very sick I think it  
almost impossible for him to live long. The American  
Consul <sup>called</sup> there today. The French Consul  
wife & three children.



Aug 1872

Aug 2<sup>nd</sup> The D.C. Murray sailed this afternoon Mrs Morrison  
and family, Mr Knox and brother. Mr Bliss and  
Mr Brightman are among the passengers. I went  
down street this afternoon went to the postbox with  
Luther. Dr Spalding is a little better today. Mrs  
Morrison's horse died this morning in the back  
yard. She had sold it to a Mr Carter and it  
was to have been delivered to him this morning  
but it died very suddenly. before it was delivered  
to him so Mrs Morrison must lose the horse.  
I have spent a part of the evening in the parlour.  
Capt McHenry called to see me today. says his  
wife will call very soon.

Aug 3<sup>rd</sup> Have had a very pleasant day I have spent it  
working on my dress. have finished the waist  
which and commenced the skirt for the new  
skirt. this eve have been in the parlour with  
the family and Mr Clark and Mrs McDemer.

Aug 4<sup>th</sup> The day has been a very nice one. this morn the  
Lunch Concert gave a Breakfast & his friends  
at the Hotel. at noon the members of the  
Hawaiian Legislature Luncheon here. and tonight  
the members of the St George Benevolent Society  
gave a dinner that lasted from eight until  
two o'clock. Miss Farrell Mrs Herbert, Mrs  
Spalding and myself had seats on the front  
balcony where we could see all that was  
to be seen and hear what was to be heard  
they had some very fine music by the sailors  
from the Engineer was Edmund Scott after  
they all had left we had a little supper set on  
a small table for us. we have just finished  
and it is now one o'clock I must dress  
quickly to make arrangements for Luther to  
go to school on Monday. The remainder of the  
day have been working on my dress. Capt  
Timothy Threlkeld shall be a long call this  
eve the Lieland went outside today. Capt  
Agan is better also Capt Crossed. Dr Spalding  
remains about the same.



May 5th 1877

Sunday

This morn went to Sunday School and Morning service at the Bethel. I can assure to take a class in the school next Sabbath. This eve went to Fort Street. Capt Graser went with us. The Steamer Nebraska arrived today from San Francisco, but I rec'd no letters. Capt and Mrs Heflinger and little girl arrived. Here the next morn & morn Mr & Mrs Larkins called this afternoon and I went with them to call on Capt & Mrs Heflinger. Capt Lambert and wife also came by this steamer but they can not stop here. The Nebraska leaves for Australia tomorrow. Capt Heflinger and Graser go to Hilo tomorrow. The boat sails today

Mon 6th

This morn Lullie went to school for the first time. He was very unwilling to go. and would not go with the children unless I went too so I walked as far as Capt Elliotts house and then when I returned. The Nebraska sailed at noon, and the steamer for Hilo this afternoon at five. Capt Heflinger are going and Capt Graser has gone on her. I sent a letter to Geo today by Capt Ogden of the Grident. The Europa sailed today. This morn Mr Caston sent me up a letter from John Ann. Dole April 11th saying he had just rec'd it.

Tues 7th

Two weeks today since my mother left me and it seems like months. I am so lonely I know not what to do. I went just of the way to school with Lullie this morning. He is very unwilling to go. Was invited to go out sailing this afternoon but the weather was not suitable.

Wed 8th

The Maraca from Australia arrived this morning. The Prohungs will leave for Cal tomorrow morn. This afternoon went to Capt Elliotts. & call on Mrs McKingie. They were on my stopping to tea and said they would bring me home after tea as I was very tired with the walk out. I accepted the invitation and



Had a very pleasant afternoon. Left Elsie tonight  
for home. This eve we have passed in my room.  
Capt Whitney called this just of the evening  
he expects to sail for the Arctic the last of  
next week. I have written to Lydie to meet  
by the Thompsons.

Thurs 9<sup>th</sup> The Steamer sailed today with a great many  
passengers. We would have gone but we found  
as the Steamer is so far from what we  
got on board intending to go. took their  
baggage and met some back to the Hotel were  
affair to trust themselves in the Thompsons.  
I have been working on my dress have finished  
except the bottom half and buttons. Thus we  
have been mending old stockings.

Frid 10<sup>th</sup> This morn went down street with Mrs Herbert  
there finished my black dress and commenced  
making over my white one. Elsie has not  
been to school today. The weather has been stormy.

Sat 11<sup>th</sup> Another week is passing. What must be the  
secret. I must write of duties neglected  
and many things done that should have  
been left undone. Yet still I am trusting  
in the merits of a crucified and risen  
Saviour, and saying that the paths of duty  
may be made plain, and that I may trust  
the narrow path that leads to life eternal.  
My right foot has been troubling me for several  
weeks and today seems much worse. I have  
consulted Dr McLean. He has given me a  
liniment for it and orders me to keep quiet  
or I shall have a bad foot. Today has been  
working on my white dress. Father and Mother  
Dinner were called on the table.

Sund 12<sup>th</sup> My foot remains about the same I have not  
been out to meeting. We have had a stormy day.  
I have written to Annie Martin. Wrote to Helen  
Miller last eve. We have had quite a service  
this afternoon. The S. J. Jordan who expects to  
leave for Cuba on Tuesday will take a mail as  
I am writing to meet by the



May 1872

Monday 13<sup>th</sup> Another weary day has passed away. it has been very rainy. I have been working on my white dress. Have finished it except the trimming Mrs Spalding is stitching that for me. The American War Steamer Narragansett arrives today. I have mailed letters to Hattie Miller Annie, Charles and Sam, to go by the S. J. Jackson tomorrow. The Comet from San Francisco arrives today bringing four days later news. I have rec'd mother's letters as follows.

Tuesday 14<sup>th</sup> Have had another rainy day. with frequent frosts of thunder. but it cleared up at sunset. and I hope for better weather tomorrow. I have cut a calico dress for myself today. My foot is not any better. if there is any change I think it is for the worse.

Wednesday 15<sup>th</sup> I passed almost a sleepless night. I have eaten something that has lodged in my stomach, and have also taken a severe cold in my bones. and these combined with a sprained ankle has made last night and today pass terribly. I am going to bed in a few minutes shall take some pills and hope to feel better in the morning. Mr and Mrs Darnow called tonight to take me to ride and then go to prayer meeting with them but I did not feel able to go. so was forced to decline. the invitation. Have worked a little on my dress.

Thursday 16<sup>th</sup> I had quite a sick night. Slept but very little. but feel better today. My foot has seemed much better during the day but so far from being well again tonight. I have been working on my dress have finished the trousers with the exception of button holes. The S. J. Jackson sails today. Mrs McKenzie called this morning. she expects to sail for S. F. on Saturday.



July 1<sup>st</sup> This morn Mrs Spalding and I went down  
street, called at Father Dammens. This afternoon  
Mrs Herbert Mrs Spalding and myself called on  
Mr Christy. The Vice Consul, (American). gave  
treats to Champagne. The first I ever tasted  
or ever saw,

Sat 18<sup>th</sup> This morn went down street, since then  
have much we are lace collar and  
even more another this eve went with  
Mrs Spalding, Clara Herbert and Jessie  
to the theatre to see Miss Purcell act  
for the first time she got along well.

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup> This morn went to the Bethel. with a class,  
in the Sunday School, after the school  
attended morning service. This eve got late  
to sleep in time for me to go to the  
East Street Church heard a sermon from  
trist James in 2nd Society 1<sup>st</sup> Church 13<sup>th</sup> Ave,  
The high of the moon was thick 2<sup>nd</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>  
Capt Whitney and wife called tonight and  
Edna. After 8 o'clock I in the kitchen  
for the night

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> Have spent the most of the day with Dr &  
Mrs Spalding, we have been beating fresh  
Yucca last week. Picking it, or a wife  
across the Continent, it is my intention. This  
afternoon went down to see Mrs McKenzie  
start in the boat for S. F. As was the  
jolly sail, we were just in time to be  
too late, the boat had gone we saw the  
skimmer shot with Capt Whitney's vessel.  
I was her outside the reef.

Tues 21<sup>st</sup> Have spent the day in my room sewing and  
my Alice dress have finished it this  
eve and have done some a little sewing  
my heart is aching half tonight and I  
most desire to spend life as sum as  
I have written a few lines to George

Weds 22<sup>nd</sup> Have had a very warm day. I have washed & done  
2 day pieces. This eve went to Bethel to give meeting  
Dr & Mrs Leukes came down with no tickets no to see  
cream on our way home



Thurs 23<sup>rd</sup> One month today since Geo sailed, one month  
the seas to be separated from him, oh what a  
joyful day that will be when I greet him  
again, oh my heart & face as I meet again  
this man I started with Lizzie for school.  
went about half way with him, came  
back and was eating my breakfast  
when he returned saying he did not  
want to go to school I gave him a  
whipping then started with him again  
and went to Mrs Tom Lister with him  
I was very tired when I got there, I  
rested a little then came home, when  
I got home yesterday I finished him one  
thought he would not do it again  
but he seems to be trying very hard to  
see if he cannot have his own way,  
but I hope to conquer. I wrote to  
father that eve,

Fridy 24<sup>th</sup> It is now half past eleven P.M. Lizzie  
and I have just returned from a  
meeting of the Students Service Society  
at J. Mott Smiths Mrs Lamon told  
us there at four P.M. and have just begun  
us back, I enjoyed the evening very much.

Sat 25<sup>th</sup> Another week is closing, and I feel  
very sick, nervous and almost  
discouraged with trying to live in this  
troublesome world, Lizzie has been very  
sick today he has completely worn  
me out, I feel entirely sick tonight,  
have done but little work today, the Dr.  
Cousins gave a small dinner for  
us tonight.

Sun 26<sup>th</sup> The sun was shining but we went to  
Sunday School and morning service, this eve.  
I got Lizzie in bed early intending to go  
to the Lord's Supper but he did not get  
to sleep until it was too late for me  
to go, the day this morn was the people of  
the rich man & Lazarus.



May 1872

Mon 27. Have had a very warm day. I have spent it in my room. Have cut a white suit for <sup>my</sup> Lizzie and been sewing on it. Mrs Green called this eve.

Tues 28. This morn walked to school with Lizzie. Capt Lillie brought me around the road of the way. The Helen Snow, Macomber, and James Allen. Kelly arrives today are going off and on, or outside I do not know which only know they have not come inside. Capt Kelly is staying here. He called on me tonight. Says his mate John Weston has a package for me and I shall have it tomorrow.

I shall send letters by both vessels to N.S. sails tomorrow. The J. Allen will wait until the Steamer arrives. J.A. has taken nothing since leaving home. Mrs Van Hook called this morn stopped to lunch with me. I like her very much. Her brother Mr. Brown called with her.

Wed 29. This morn Mrs Spalding went with me when I went out with Lizzie. We went around street and then walked some distance towards the sea. When the Hutchinsons carriage overtook us and they took Lizzie in and carried her to school. This afternoon I recd my package from the James Allen. It contains a letter from Katie and a lot of nice papers. The box that held them is one that has traveled some distance. I sent it home from St Helena and they have sent it back to me. This eve have been to the Bethel. Father Darnon came home with me. I sent my fifth letter to Geo today by Capt Macomber of the Helen Snow.

Thurs 30. This has been a great day with the Catholics. They are supposed by them to be the anniversary of Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem. The bells have been ringing nearly all day. When I went to school with Lizzie this morn Mrs Ebers asked me to call and go out with



As this afternoon to see the procession  
I accepted the invitation. all along the  
streets that the procession passed through  
flags (red and white) were floating from poles  
erected for the purpose. The procession was  
first of many all the Catholics in Honolulu  
first came a priest with his crucifix  
an open book in his hand from which  
he read as he passed along. Then a  
great number of women each bearing  
a blue flag. They were dressed in white  
many of them with blue trimmings and  
beautiful flay of royal velvet on one  
side on the other blue satin with  
gold trimmings. With the latter the  
in gold. Then a company of women in  
white with red banners. Next which  
was supposed to represent the body of  
Jesus Christ. a coffin covered with  
white and gold lace. in a frame  
supported by four pillars each decorated  
with flowers the top was covered  
with beautiful feathers and flowers.  
This was placed on a long pole car-  
ried by four Hawaiian bearers.  
Then the school children from the Catholic  
schools. Then the Bishop covered by  
an awning beautifully decorated and  
that also was borne by natives. The  
Bishop walked in the centre bearing a  
golden cross. With the school children  
walked the boys dressed in white with  
thick white sails with their hands over  
their books in their hands. Behind the  
bishop also walked little boys each  
bearing a box of flowers and palm  
leaves. After the Bishop came the  
Catholic men each bearing flags. Then  
the Band. Mrs. Ehlers came and  
went to Mrs. Hughes where we  
had a fine view of the procession



June 1892.

They went off the street a long distance but we did not follow but went to Mrs. Chalmers on Cedar Street and waited until the return of Mrs. Fort St. Mrs. Foster took no & escapes and Mr. Foster. We got back just in time for dinner. This evening I have commenced making a trip on Java Avenue, as ever to this day.

Monday 30th This morning went down to Mr. Phelps and with Elsie and the Wheelers men carriage took him to see her sister and after eating breakfast went with my mother to Mrs. Riles room and made a very quiet very pleasant call. This afternoon have spent in my room, working on my tale. This is brother James 27th birthday and I will now try to write to him.

Sat 1st Another week is just drawing to a close and will soon be numbered with those gone before. I wish that its hours had been more profitably spent. Miss Purcell, the housekeeper left today has taken a room at the Larches Home. is expecting friends from Cuba by this steamer if they do not arrive she will go to Cuba by the first steamer. I pity the poor girl from the bottom of my heart. alone and almost friendless in a land of strangers. She feels very badly. thinks she has not been treated well here. She has but a hard life of it since she came here I hope better. I am in store for her. Mrs. Rale called today. After dinner Mrs. Spalding and myself with Elsie called at Mrs. Lemons. met Capt. Whitney's return about half past seven. I am glad to be day in my room working on my tale have nearly finished it will finish in another hour but I feel too tired to accomplish it.



June 1872

Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> This morn went with Lizzie to the Bathing  
machine sent to the Sailors Home to  
see Miss Whittle. Found her quite sick, at  
the invitation of Mr & Mrs Whittle and Mrs. Paine  
I stayed to dinner and conversed with the  
sisters after going to bed this eve went to bed  
Stones Creek for Bolles came down with us.  
The Queen Emma arrived today by ship  
from San Francisco, brought a mail  
box I rec'd nothing. Capt Bennett died  
about eleven o'clock today, is to be buried  
tomorrow at four P.M. he leaves a wife  
and child and a very large circle of friends  
to mourn his loss.

Monday 3<sup>rd</sup> The Steamer Mohave arrived about six this  
morn brought but few passengers. The Mohave  
Blethen sailed at 4 P.M. for Australia.  
The Mohave sails for San Francisco on  
Wednesday morn. I rec'd but one letter that  
was from Lucia Ann. Written only twenty  
days ago. It is the latest news I have  
ever rec'd. I had not even a paper from  
home I bought a Standard from which I  
gather considerable news. I went down  
to the store with Lizzie our bin shut  
for school. returned and had just eaten  
breakfast when Mrs Herbert invited me  
to go to ride. Mr Herbert was going  
to carry Clara to school. I accepted the  
invitation, and enjoyed the <sup>ride</sup> very  
much. after I returned went with Mrs  
Spalding to call on Mrs Pierce. she  
is better will leave on the Mohave, also  
Mr & Mrs Gray 3 children and several Dr. Lewis  
Miss and nurse. I saw Mrs. Rale, Dr and Mrs  
Falling. Mr. Ballin and family and several others  
whose names I know not. I met Mrs. de Groot.  
Her journal. your pages are filled and I must find  
another paper to record future events, but we do  
not say a thing forever. In future years I hope to read  
over your pages and memory will take me back to



Since our last, so many sweet memories and  
also to my joyful one, my last in his infinite  
mercies grant that the pages of my last journal  
may not be truest when my heart is filled with  
sorrow, as it has been while this book has  
been my daily companion. My own home circle remain  
as is until we shall have met again on  
Earth, and may we in that better Land meet  
those who have passed on before us, and may  
we all together spend a blessed eternity singing  
praises to Him who hath redeemed us with  
his own precious blood.

The James Allen Kelly  
wishes to say you the letter I sent a long letter  
and several papers to my absent mother.  
My God protect her and protect her and  
keep her safe.

Again I say farewell dear  
journal a faithful and true friend has  
been to me and with regret I  
leave thee to commence another.



